



HV 5801 M978b 1922

03110820R



NLM 05021418 7

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE





Education,

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health Ser



, Education,

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health Ser



, Education,

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF



and Welfare, Public

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



and Welfare, Public



and Welfare, Public

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



and Welfare, Public



and Welfare, Public

LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health Service

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health, Education,



Health Service

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health, Education,



Health Service

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF



Bethesda, Md.

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



U.S. Department of



Bethesda, Md.

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



U.S. Department of



Bethesda, Md.

LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



U.S. Department of

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Bethesda, Md.



U.S. Department of

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Bethesda, Md.



U.S. Department of

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF



Health, Education,

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health Service



Health, Education,

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health Service



Health, Education,

LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



and Welfare, Public

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



and Welfare, Public



and Welfare, Public

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



and Welfare, Public



and Welfare, Public

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF



Health Service

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health, Education,



Health Service

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Health, Education,



Health Service

LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Beth

ent of



Beth



ent of

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



Beth



Beth

ent of







# The Black Candle

The Blind Candle







*Emily F. Murphy.*

# The Black Candle

By  
Emily F. Murphy  
"Janey Canuck"

Police Magistrate and Judge of the Juvenile Court,  
Edmonton, Canada

ILLUSTRATED

THOMAS ALLEN - PUBLISHER  
TORONTO

HV  
5801  
M9786  
1922

COPYRIGHT 1922  
BY EMILY F. MURPHY

ALL RIGHTS  
RESERVED

0021

PRINTED IN CANADA

TO THE MEMBERS OF  
THE ROTARY, KIWANIS, AND GYRO CLUBS,  
AND TO THE WHITE CROSS ASSOCIATIONS  
WHO ARE RENDERING VALIANT SERVICE  
IN IMPEDING THE SPREAD OF DRUG ADDICTION,  
THIS VOLUME  
IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

382826



## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

SIX years ago, when appointed a Police Magistrate and Judge of the Juvenile Court at Edmonton, the capital city of the Province of Alberta, I was astonished to learn that there was an illicit traffic in narcotic drugs of which I had been almost unaware, and of which the public was unaware.

Year by year, this traffic has steadily grown but still the Canadian public are comparatively unenlightened concerning the ravages the traffic is making.

I began to study the subject with considerable assiduity, my official position affording me the opportunity of gleaning information not readily available to writers generally. It also brought me into active and intimate touch with the addicts and pedlars themselves, so that I was enabled to study them at first hand learning the causes which were responsible for their downfall and considering those which might lead to their rehabilitation.

The responsibility for the traffic; the possibility of staying it; the methods that should be adopted to this end; these were the questions which pressed for an answer and which led to my publishing in Maclean's Magazine, Toronto, the articles which go to form Part I of this volume.

Since that time—for nearly two years—I have received hundreds of letters concerning the subject from different parts of Canada and the United States, and

not a few from Great Britain. Some of the writers desired information; others had a wealth of it to give. To the latter, I desire to gratefully express my indebtedness.

Numerous letters came from families in which members thereof were addicted to some form of narcotic, thus becoming a burden and often a shame to the other members. This is a problem that weighs heavily upon thousands of homes and which, in as many instances, has seriously crippled their efficiency and even their safety.

Such were the causes which led to a continued study of the subject, and to my embodying the results in Part II of this volume.

Although there are over two million drug addicts on the American Continent, and a vast unnumbered army who live by exploiting them, I cannot find that any volume dealing with the subject generally has ever been published.

There have been brochures on some phase of it, several medical works, and one or two books on a particular drug.

This is the more remarkable when we consider the religious, social, racial, medical, monetary and criminal aspects of the subject, and the urgent necessity for data concerning them.

It would have seemed that my study was to no purpose and my efforts to no end had I not essayed to make deductions therefrom and to have suggested remedial action. These suggestions are made, how-



ever, with deference to those specialists who are versed more fully on certain phases of the traffic. My suggestions will, at least, serve as points upon which experts may argue, or from which they may show us a better way.

While facing the drug evil without blinkers, I have endeavored to discuss it without offending the sensibilities of the readers.

All honest men and orderly persons should rightly know that there are men and women who batten and fatten on the agony of the unfortunate drug-addict—palmerworms and human caterpillars who should be trodden underfoot like the despicable grubs that they are.

And all folk of gentle and open hearts should know that among us there are girls and glorious lads who, without any obliquity in themselves have become victims to the thrall of opiates,

"Till they perish and they suffer  
Some, 'tis whispered—down in hell."

It is fitting then, that both as readers and writers we should approach this urgent matter with teachable spirits, with tolerance for each others' opinions, and with wills ready to act in conjunction where duty seems to direct.

Edmonton, May 1922.



# CONTENTS.

## PART I.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. PIPE DREAMS . . . . .	15
II. THE TRAFFIC . . . . .	23
III. THE NEW BUCCANEERS . . . . .	31
IV. OPIUM . . . . .	39
V. SNOWBIRDS AND OWLS . . . . .	48
VI. HEROIN SLAVERY . . . . .	55
VII. PASSING ON THE HABIT . . . . .	62
VIII. DOCTORS AND MAGISTRATES . . . . .	69
IX. SOLDIERS AND DRUG ADDICTION . . . . .	84
X. THE CURE . . . . .	94

## PART II.

I. THE BLACK CANDLE . . . . .	105
II. TRAFFIC IN THE UNITED STATES . . . . .	115
III. YOUNG ADDICTS . . . . .	123
IV. THE DRUG TRAFFIC IN CANADA . . . . .	136
V. WAYS OF THE TRAFFICKERS . . . . .	146
VI. TRAPPERS ALL . . . . .	154
VII. WAR ON THE DRUG RING . . . . .	165
VIII. INTERNATIONAL RINGS . . . . .	178
IX. PRISONERS AT THE BAR . . . . .	190
X. A COMPARISON AND A QUESTION . . . . .	200

CHAPTER	PAGE
XI. BLACK SMOKE . . . . .	208
XII. COCAINE . . . . .	220
XIII. GIRLS AS PEDLARS . . . . .	233
XIV. THE HYPODERMIC NEEDLE . . . . .	240
XV. PRESCRIPTIONS . . . . .	250
XVI. THE IMMEDIATE WITHDRAWAL CURE . . . . .	260
XVII. OPENED SHUTTERS . . . . .	270
XVIII. PROHIBITION AND DRUG INTOXICATION . . . . .	281
XIX. OPIUM . . . . .	287
XX. CRIME AND NARCOTICS . . . . .	297
XXI. DRUG BONDAGE . . . . .	308
XXII. THE LIVING DEATH . . . . .	318
XXIII. MARAHUANA—A NEW MENACE . . . . .	331
XXIV. ORDERS FOR SEARCH . . . . .	338
XXV. SPOTTER AND STOOLER . . . . .	347
XXVI. DRUGS GENERALLY . . . . .	355
XXVII. SALVAGE . . . . .	361
XXVIII. HEALING . . . . .	372
XXIX. FORECAST OF VICTORY . . . . .	380
XXX. THE CONTEST . . . . .	390
XXXI. APOLOGIA . . . . .	397

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
EMILY F. MURPHY, Police Magistrate and Judge of the Juvenile Court, Edmonton, Canada. . . . . <i>Frontispiece</i>	
“An open-eyed insensate in the dread Valley of the Shadow of the Drug.”—Chapter I, Part I. . . . .	30
“When she acquires the habit, she does not know what lies before her; later she does not care.”—Chapter I, Part I. . . . .	30
“The long flute-like pipe through which the devotee of the drug takes deep inhalations, blowing the smoke through his nostrils.”—Chapter I, Part II. . . . .	46
“Once a woman has started on the trail of the poppy, the sledding is very easy, and downgrade all the way.”— Chapter I, Part II. . . . .	46
“Sometimes his head looks like a mere mummified skull.” —Chapter IV, Part I. . . . .	46
The Keeper of an opium den in Northern Canada. . . . .	46
Pipe dreams. . . . .	62
“Clannishness is one of the most notable features of opium smokers.”—Chapter IV, Part I. . . . .	62
Opium pipes, Chinese scales, opium lamps, raw opium—seized by Government of Canada.—Chapter V, Part II. . . . .	78
Drugs and smoking appliances seized by the Canadian Government in an effort to stamp out the illicit traffic. —Chapter V, Part II. . . . .	78

	PAGE
Burning opium and pipes at the State House, California. . . . .	94
Cocanut containing <i>Yen shee</i> medicine. . . . .	94
Contraband drugs to the value of three-and-a-half million dollars which were destroyed by the police at New York. —Chapter VII, Part II. . . . .	94
A Typical Group of Drug Addicts. . . . .	190
Cocaine secreted in cigars not meant to be smoked. . . . .	254
Opium pipes and narcotics seized by the police. . . . .	254
Cocaine which was found secreted in a doll, a jar of cold cream, a cake of soap, and the heel of a slipper. . . . .	254

# Part I

Part 1



PART I  
CHAPTER I.

PIPE DREAMS.

Half-open his eyes were—dull with the smoke of their dreams.—Yeats.

**A**N opium smoker questioned, "If I should gain heaven for a *pice* (coin), why should you be envious?"

His question is based on two lies. The smoker does not gain heaven, and we are not envious.

Certain slack-twisted persons of both sexes, in search of possible adventures, or desirous of surcease from the pain of their own inefficiency, may be led to think there is something felicitous in the smoker's "heaven," as here set forth, but they think amiss.

One has but to come closely in touch with the smoker to know that his vaunted "pipe dreams" are not invariable visions of moon-haunted nights, flower-starred islands, and the hushing of velvet wings.

On the contrary, he dreams more often of tremendous glooms and fatal slopes, and that he cries for help with a voiceless throat.

Instead of a heaven, his open-eyed dream ultimately becomes a terrible hell, "a dwelling deadly cold, full of bloody eagles and pale adders."

Opium addicts, especially if they be poetic, throw a

lure over their vice and write of it as "a song that sleeps in the blood," but few write of their tears that are bitter as ink, and how they get to know all the untold sorrows of the world.

Of course, they do not tell these things, for every drug-fiend is a liar. The dream in their blood is only a morbid and clamorous appetite—yes, and a vulgar one.

Besides, an inveterate user of drugs has no more blood in his body than a shrimp. Indeed, because of their pallor and extreme emaciation the Chinese denominate the advanced addicts as "opium ghosts." And the name is apt, being descriptive above all others to these ashy-faced, half-witted droolers; these unfortunate cringing creatures who are so properly castigated by the whips and scorpions they have made for themselves.

"Why then do they smoke?" you ask. Again I reply, for forgetfulness. Maybe, they smoke too for the excitation of the senses, an effect which the new smoker gets on five grains but which, it is said, required as high as 270 grains for an old smoker. Through its medium, the seduction of women addicts becomes easy. By the continuous use of the drug, this excitation disappears and, in cases of men, results in impotency.

Sometimes, a man will come to the magistrate to tell of his domestic infelicity and how his wife has deteriorated both mentally and physically. She has become careless of her appearance, and indolent; neglects

her home, and remains away all night, or even for days. He has thought of every reason but opiates, and is staggered when the idea is first suggested to him. Then, he begins to understand why she stole money from him; the reason she sold her jewelry; why she has become so ill-looking and her face so fretted with wrinkles. He begins to comprehend the case of her continuous despondence and her desire to commit suicide, and why she is "gey ill to live wi'."

A man or woman who becomes an addict seeks the company of those who use the drug, and avoids those of their own social status. This explains the amazing phenomenon of an educated gentlewoman, reared in a refined atmosphere, consorting with the lowest classes of yellow and black men. It explains, too, why sometimes a white woman deserts or 'farms out' a half-caste infant, or on rare occasions brings it to the juvenile court for adoption.

Under the influence of the drug, the woman loses control of herself; her moral senses are blunted, and she becomes "a victim" in more senses than one. When she acquires the habit, she does not know what lies before her; later, she does not care. She is a young woman who is years upon years old.

Realizing that no woman may become or remain degraded without all women suffering, you may attempt something in the way of salvage, only to find that to reform her would be about as difficult as making Eve from the original rib. Unrestrained by decorum, void of delicacy of soul, moulded by vice, the companion

of debauchees and drabs, she seems to be one of those desperately "down-and-out" women who, for her life dictum has taken the words "Evil, be thou my good."

Sometimes, her husband takes her to another city; or the police may gather her in for a term in jail. Sometimes, she goes to the asylum, and sometimes she dies, but more often she just lives on, a burden and heart-scald at home and abroad.

When we consider the quiet, insidious way in which the drug habit lays hold on those who dally with it; how it distorts the moral sense of the habitu , and the enormous human wastage that results therefrom, we cannot but agree with Dr. C. E. Terry who describes drug addiction as "one of the most vast, complex, and depressing chapters of national and international life, and one which has no parallel in all the stories of human misery and misunderstanding."

But while we have been speaking of opium smoking, it should be borne in mind that this is the least common form of drug addiction owing to the difficulties attending its practice, and the greater probabilities of its detection by the police.

Its derivatives, such as morphine, heroin, and codein are, however, used enormously, especially by the male portion of this Dominion. The same ratio of male addicts to females prevails in the United States. In this connection Mr. Charles B. Towns who has studied the question for years says, "Women, though constitutionally more liable than men to feel the need of medicines, form the lesser portion of the drug-taking class."

Women are more given to the use of veronal, trional, sulfonal and other habit-forming drugs which are taken to relieve insomnia, without the users realizing the attendant dangers. These drugs are coal-tar derivatives and do not come under the drugs prohibited by the Opium and Drugs Act of Canada.

It may come about that, some day, regulations governing the use of these will be thought advisable for, after all, the man who said "Anything that acts like an opiate *IS* an opiate," was talking very sensibly. The users do not speak of these drugs as opiates but as "hypnotics" although discriminating persons might prefer the former word. Physicians say the effect of these coal-tar derivatives is to thin the blood and disturb the heart's action, thereby producing neurotics.

Perhaps the most popular of the prohibited drugs in Canada is cocaine, in that its use does not require pipes as for opium, nor sub-cutaneous injections as for morphine. It is also more easily smuggled and gives a quicker and more intense result than any other drug. Indeed, the snuffers of cocaine are frequently designated as "happy-dusters" because of their sense of exhilaration and satisfaction. Cocaine has the distinction, too, according to an eminent authority, of providing for its users "the shortest cut to the insane asylum; it takes them across lots." These are the folk who hear buzzing and imperious voices from the night, or from the republic of deadmen. Remorse, jealousy, and fear make themselves faces that leer,

glower and threaten while an unknown persecutor pours electricity into their bodies, or poisons their food. Their mood varies from fierce elation to that of sullen, sardonic melancholy.

Cocainomaniacs are commonly called "cokies," and as a rule, get scant sympathy from the medical man or police officials who are obliged to deal with them.

And yet, in our more leisurely hours, the most case-hardened of us, recalling their deplorable condition and fear-haunted faces, must perforce recall the words of the poet who said,

"I have looked into all men's hearts,  
O secret terrible houses of beauty and pain,  
And I cannot be gay, and I cannot be bitter again,  
Since I have looked into all men's hearts."

It has been found in different countries that the use of noxious drugs changes from time to time, the maximum addiction passing to the one most easily procurable.

In the United States, in 1907, cocaine was the drug most used because of the breaking up of opium smoking. Two years later, opium had a revival and claimed 25 per cent. of the addicts.

In 1909, morphine had driven out nearly all competitors and was favored by 98 per cent. of the addicts.

In 1910, heroin began to be used and by 1916 it was the daily "dope" of 81 per cent. of the addicts, the balance depending largely on morphine.

Heroin, which is put up in tablets, is a derivative of morphine and is three times stronger than its parent drug.

In enquiring into the growth of the drug habit in Canada, it is hard to secure reliable data outside that given in the Government Reports. For one thing, we are not given to tabulating our cases and it is, therefore, difficult to get evidence that would stand in a court of justice. For another thing, we lack the scientific attitude of mind, desiring to bolster up our theories or pet prejudices, rather than to set forth the naked truth.

Many prohibitionists will advise you not to say publicly that the drug habit has increased, lest "the liquor people" make unfair use of your statement.

Conversely, the liquor people make absurd and sweeping statements concerning the ill-effects of prohibitory enactments, without adducing facts or figures to substantiate their claims.

The same difficulties, in a somewhat lesser degree, are encountered when one enquires from the pharmacists, physicians, military authorities, customs officials, alienists and even the police themselves. People are prejudiced, indifferent, ignorant, or fear to express themselves lest they get into trouble with their superior officers or with their departments. The great majority, however, are merely unobservant and inattentive. The constable on beat who can tell whether a man has a fit, is a drug addict, or only sleeping off the results of "squirrel" whiskey, is a very clever fellow indeed, and heading straight for the chief's chair and the chief's salary.

In this respect, he differs little from those of us who

are magistrates. We are too hurried and too worried to enquire closely into the causes of mania. We like to think this is the province of the doctor, and that it does not concern us. We do not know whether the person committed pending the orders of the Attorney-General, has been an habitual user of narcotics, and some of us do not even care.

In most asylums the patients are only housed, bathed and fed. They are seldom individualized for treatment as if they were ill at home, or if in the wards of a hospital.

Similar conditions prevail in the majority of prisons. No one seems to know how many convicts are drug-users. One jail surgeon will tell you the numbers are negligible; others will say that they are alarming and that it is difficult to prevent the traffic of drugs, or to keep the prisoner's friends from supplying him surreptitiously.

There are, nevertheless, a fine majority of official persons who are not afraid of the truth. If prohibitory enactments lead to an increase of drug addiction, they desire to know it in order that they may prepare for and intelligently cope with the menace, even as they are doing with the liquor traffic.

Among the other classes mentioned, we are indebted to a few officials who are concerned deeply, and who are eager for a vigorous policy of suppression on the part of the Federal Government. May their tribe live and increase!



## CHAPTER II.

### THE TRAFFIC.

"Brute skeletons surround thee here,  
And dead men's bones in smoke and mold."—Faust.

WHEN we come to examine the Reports of the Inland Revenue Department, the Board of Health at Ottawa, and to read Hansard and the Blue Books, we find a wealth of data that is absolutely reliable, upon the narcotic drug traffic.

Here we ascertain that, until six months ago, when certain drastic restrictions were made, the magnitude of the drug traffic in Canada was admittedly appalling.

In the year 1912, only 35 ounces of cocaine were imported into this country. Seven years later, the imports had jumped to 12,333 ounces.

In the year 1915, a remarkable drop in imports occurred, the number of ounces being only 50.

In the same year corresponding drops occurred in morphine and crude opium.

Mr. D. A. Clark, the Assistant Deputy Minister of Health, says this is probably accounted for by the fact that owing to the disturbances of the war the avenues of trade had not yet become adjusted, and stocks of these drugs were being held up by interested parties in the hope of sale for war purposes at very greatly enhanced prices.

In 1907, Canadians imported 1,523 ounces of mor-

phine. Ten years later, we were importing 30,000 ounces.

When we come to speak of opium imports, it should be borne in mind that the quantity is computed in pounds, and not in ounces, as with morphine and cocaine.

In 1907, 67,464 pounds of opium passed through our Customs. The next year, 88,013 pounds went through. After this time, the imports began to decrease till, in 1916, they fell to 1,741 pounds. By 1913, they had risen again to 34,263 pounds.

It is well at this point to consider the source of our supply. In 1918, the United States supplied Canada with 1,913 pounds of crude opium; Persia sent us 2,853 pounds, and the British Empire 7,705 pounds.

In the same year, we got 4,795 ounces of morphine from Great Britain and 5,043 ounces from the United States.

For cocaine also, the United States is our chief source of supply. In 1918, we bought from that country 3,754 ounces, as against 923 ounces from Great Britain.

A few months ago, our Department of Health went into co-operation with the Department of Trade and Commerce to actively suppress the trade in narcotics to the lowest legitimate point, and the result as developed may reasonably be looked upon with some degree of pride, the trade having depreciated nearly 200 per cent.

This came about 1919, through the passing of the following Order-in-Council:—

"That it is expedient to provide that every person who imports or exports from Canada any coca leaves, cocaine or any of their salts or preparations, or any opium or its preparation, or any opium alkaloids or their salts or preparations, without first obtaining a license therefor from the Minister who is presiding over the Department of Health, shall be guilty of an offence, and shall be liable upon summary conviction to a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars and costs, or for a term not exceeding imprisonment for one year, or to both fine or imprisonment, and that these provisions shall be read as one with the Opium and Drug Act, chapter seventeen of the Statutes of 1911, and everything in the said Act which is inconsistent with this resolution be repealed."

## II.

It is stated on excellent authority that more than 95 per cent. of the whole quantity used in Canada is imported into or about the City of Montreal, and most of the remaining 5 per cent. is bought by other dealers in Quebec. While it may be true that several of the largest wholesale drug firms in Canada are situated in Montreal, it is also known that that city is the headquarters for illicit distribution of this type of drug, and that a very large percentage must be smuggled into the United States.

Whether this claim is correct we cannot say, there being no figures to cover operations in smuggling. Our government officials claim that, in the United

States the regulations against importation has raised the price of drugs in that country, and has caused illicit vendors to look to Canada for a supply.

The "Survey" for February 1919, published in the United States, says "Drugs are smuggled from Canada and Mexico and sold by bootleggers and unscrupulous physicians." This statement may be true to some extent, but there is evidence to show that we are subject to a similar plague of drug-peddling from the United States.

Previous to the passing of the Harrison Law in 1914, in the United States, their people consumed more habit-forming drugs than even the people of China. Their opium alone cost \$18,000,000, and it was believed there were 5,000,000 addicts, or one in every twenty persons. This is probably an exaggerated figure, but it was definitely discovered that about 90 per cent. of the amount of opiates imported was used for the corrupting of youths and maidens between the ages of 17 and 22.

How much of this 90 per cent. was smuggled into Canada for a similar purpose we are unable to state, but we know the proportion was large.

Be this as it may, our Canadian Government, through the Opium and Drugs Act, has taken upon itself the duty of striking strongly at narcotic drugs by its police arm and are deserving of the highest commendation.

Notwithstanding this, it is plainly palpable that the illicit traffic in our Dominion has grown to menacing

proportions and, as yet it remains to be grappled with. There is no gainsaying the immensity of the undertaking, but it will never be so easily dealt with as now. That the Government needs to take sharply remedial measures, especially in dealing with the addicts themselves, is also palpable. Since the war we have gleaned new ideas about the wastage of human material, and the duty of conserving life.

Where the addicts are concerned, we must not let ourselves fall into the pagan and horribly callous attitude of the late Dowager Empress of China, known to her people as "the Old Dragon." When urged not to sign the decree against opium on the grounds that there were over nine million addicts in the Empire and that their sufferings would be painful beyond comprehension, she asked "How many will die?" Her advisers informed her about three millions. "That is not many in proportion to the benefit" she replied imperially.

In this country it is our desire to have the benefits from its suppression without destroying our people or unduly impairing their efficiency. Such desirable results cannot be accomplished without careful plans, legislative sanction, and ample backing from the public.

### III.

But, undoubtedly, Mr. W. L. MacKenzie King, in his report published in 1908 on "The Need for the Suppression of the Opium Traffic in Canada," struck

the right note on this phase of the subject when he said:—

“Other instances of legislative enactments to suppress the opium evil, and to protect individuals from the baneful effect of this drug might be given, if further examples were necessary. What is more important, however, than the example of other countries, is the good name of our own. To be indifferent to the growth of such an evil in Canada would be inconsistent with those principles of morality which ought to govern the conduct of a Christian nation.”

Mr. King wrote these words in 1908, when the Chinese residents had presented claims to the Federal Government for losses occasioned by the anti-Asiatic riots during which seven of their opium factories were destroyed.

Mr. King, then the Minister of Labor, further said that the amount consumed in Canada, if known, would probably appal the ordinary citizen who is inclined to believe that the habit is confined to the Orientals. The Chinese with whom he had conversed assured him that almost as much opium was sold to white people as to Chinese, and that the habit was making headway, not only among white men and boys, but among women and girls.

This was eleven years ago, and no particular attention was paid Mr. King's warning, with the result that all the provinces of Western Canada are, today, suffering immensely from this evil. In referring to

the traffic in drugs, the Editor of the *Edmonton Journal*, said in December 1919:—

“It is known that vast forces are now engaged in peddling morphias, opiums, and lesser known and even more devilish narcotics and stimulants. A few days in the Edmonton police court would reveal the extent of the system here in the far north, and it is certain that a vast international organization is handling the importation and supply of huge quantities of every sort of vicious drug. Action cannot be taken too soon.”

Anyone who has lived in British Columbia knows that where the Chinese have their own districts, much smoking is indulged in.

Several years ago, with two plain clothes men known as “dope cops,” I visited Chinatown in Vancouver, that queer district where men seem to glide from nowhere to nothing.

In entering Shanghai Alley, I was warned to stand clear of the doorways lest a rush be made from inside, when I would be trampled upon.

In passing up a narrow staircase of unplanned boards, one detective walked ahead and one behind me, each carrying a flashlight. “Why do you keep me between you?” I asked. “Gentlemen should precede a lady up a stairway.”

Without replying, the head man stopped about midway up, and inserted a long key into a board when, to my amazement, a door opened where no door had been visible. Here, in a small cupboard, without a window—a kennel of a place—lay four opium de-

bauchees or, as the police designate them, "hop-heads."

The hole was absolutely dark and the men slept heavily. Although plainly narcotised, the police might not apprehend the sleepers. One may only arrest those found in the act of smoking. It would seem that here, as in the best English circles, the eleventh commandment is "Never interrupt."

And so, in like manner, several doors were opened for me, to show how I was being protected from a stealthily opened panel, and all this might mean to a witless, worthless, lamb like me. As you looked and looked again on these prostrate, open-eyed insensates it began to dawn on you what Bret Harte meant when he spoke of "The dread valley of the shadow of the drug."

In one of these dens, the detective suddenly pointed like a dog on game. "Opium!" he said, "I smell opium."

Almost immediately from over our heads, we heard the pad of running soft-shod feet, for the game was up and afield. Upon entering the room above, no one was to be seen, but the room was filled with the sickly fumes of cooked opium. Only the month before, a half-dazed unhappy wretch in an attempt to escape from the police threw himself off the roof of a building and died on the pavement beneath. The other Chinamen, to have revenge, swore that one of these detectives had thrown the man off. The detective charged with this crime was the one ahead of me with the long key.





"An open-eyed insensate in the dread Valley of the Shadow of the Drug."—Chapter I, Part I.



"When she acquires the habit, she does not know what lies before her; later she does not care."—Chapter I, Part I.



## CHAPTER III.

### THE NEW BUCCANEERS.

"Vice is peripatetic,  
Always in progression."—Owen Feltham.

WHILE the drug habit affects all classes of society in Canada, there would seem to be more addicts, per capita, of the population, in some districts than in others.

Sometimes, one is inclined to think otherwise, and that the seeming difference is due to the various methods adopted in its detection.

In Edmonton, Alberta, our morality squad, or "plain-clothes men," who find inhibited drugs in the possession of any person are awarded half the fine by the magistrate. Indeed, any informant is awarded this if a conviction be made.

In Toronto, Winnipeg and other cities, this procedure is not pursued. It is claimed that if it were generally practised, the detectives would do no other work.

We think this is a mistaken contention for, here in the north, we have as large a quota of convictions for other criminal offences as they have in the more southerly cities.

But apart from the sharpening of the official senses where the ferreting out of drugs is concerned, a moiety of the fines ought to be paid to the men who trail down

the addicts and the illicit vendors. The traffic in drugs is carried on with such strict secrecy that the utmost caution and patience are required to secure information and evidence. This being secured, to force an entry to a drug den at two o'clock in the morning when the "dopers" are irresponsible either wholly or in part, is an unpleasant and often a dangerous task. A man needs to take his courage in both hands for, generally speaking, infuriated dopers are no herd of sheep.

In smoking, the Chinaman reclines on a mattress on the floor, having beside him a pan which contains the opium "lay-out." The cracks of the windows and doors are packed with wet cloths that the odor of the smoke may not escape. For the same reason, the key-hole of the door is plugged, thus preventing its being locked with a key. The door is secured with a butcher knife driven into the door-jamb.

Finally, the available furniture is piled against the door to guard against surprises. It is this butcher knife in the door-jamb, that constitutes the chiefest danger to the detectives who come with an order for search, although more than one officer has been killed by a bullet sent through the panel of the door. Two years ago, the Chief of Police at Vancouver and one of his men were murdered in this way while waiting in a hall-way for a dope-fiend to give entry.

In Toronto, they tell us that the Chinese used to smoke openly, but since 1911 when the Opium and Drug Act came into force, open smoking ceased and, as a result, there are fewer convictions.

Knowing the Chinese temperament and habits, one conjectures whether smoking is not as freely indulged in as formerly, but with probably more careful precautions and safeguards.

But if Toronto pays no *douceur* to the morality squad, still it has given considerable attention to the examination of the books and prescriptions of the druggists. If a druggist is selling more narcotics than other druggists he must render an accounting or lose his license.

On one occasion, to show the officers how easily it could be done, a drug "fiend" without a prescription from a physician, dentist or veterinary, went out from the police station and bought several No. 1 Parke Davis drug-kits from different pharmacists, the money having been supplied him by the detectives. It must not, however, be deduced here that this is possible in every pharmacy, for in Toronto, as elsewhere, the disreputable dispenser of drugs is greatly in the minority.

In Toronto, too, an inspector from the College of Pharmacy inspects the books of the different drug shops in order that he may scrutinize and compute the sales.

It is their claim, also, that the drug habit is not increasing in the Queen City.

Without seriously questioning this claim it is nevertheless, hard to credit that any densely populated portion of Canada has had no proportionate share in the consumption of narcotic drugs, the importation and sale of which have so enormously increased during

the past six years, especially when no special preventive efforts have been taken, other than those which obtain elsewhere. No reason has been given for this phenomenon unless we accept the theory that a vastly higher moral standard prevails in Toronto than in other cities. Without being facetious, we are prepared to acknowledge that this is possible and may be quite true.

In Winnipeg, it is officially stated that the habit is growing rapidly, and that the police have on their lists the names and addresses of hundreds of persons who are inveterate users of narcotics.

It was recently declared by an investigating committee in California that the drug distribution centre for all America is in Western Canada. The evidence upon which this astounding assertion is based has not been made public but it is quite possible, even probable, that this assertion is true.

Owing to the vigilance of the narcotic squads whose work it is to search in-coming vessels on the Western Coast of the United States, smuggling from the Orient is becoming more difficult all the time, although the International Year Book of 1918 says that probably one-half of the opium which enters the United States is brought in by smugglers, and that despite restrictive legislation, the amount has certainly not diminished.

It was found that opium was being brought to America in chests of tea; in coal-bunkers; in the beams of the vessels; under the stairways; behind panels in the saloon; in water-tanks, and even in the ship's

piano. Sometimes, it was smuggled by means of nut shells. The nut was cut in half, the kernel removed; the cavity filled with opium and the two parts glued together again. It was sold to the drug-users in this form. Indeed, the Chinese used to smuggle opium in chairs which they said were family heirlooms but, one day, the truck of a stevedore struck an heirloom on a gang-plank and released eighty pounds of opium. It was found that even the legs of this chair were stuffed with the drug.

It is claimed that less adroitness is required to land contraband in Canada than in the States, and that it is brought here daily in many and various containers, even in musical instruments.

Other than the assumption made by government officials at Ottawa that opium was being smuggled into the States from Montreal, it had occurred to few of us, if any, that an immensely greater traffic might have gained foothold in Western Canada. We took for granted that the commerce in drugs was directly between the United States and China, not dreaming that Canada might be the intermediary in the same.

It is alleged that this nefarious traffic in the States has been partially carried on by Pullman-car porters and even by customs officials who grew rich in the trade. We are unable to vouch for the truth of this, but it might not be too hard for officials, at certain specified points to release bonded consignments of opium which were camouflaged as tea, preserved ginger, or bamboo shoots.

These modern-day buccaneers could well afford to pay \$5,000 to an official on a consignment which would net them \$50,000 in profits.

"But our officials in Canada would not be guilty," you say. Certainly not. We do not even suggest it. We are only telling the Federal Customs Department what might happen here if our immunity to bribes were not absolutely above suspicion.

When, however, it comes to railway porters—Ah well! there are some we know of personally whose liberty is more attributable to their good luck than their good behaviour. Indeed, we know a certain blackamoor—an erstwhile porter—who, at the present moment, is languishing in prison on a term imposed by ourselves. This fellow is also under penalty for having in his possession what must assuredly have been the most obscene literature ever printed.

One can hardly imagine anything more dangerous than a filthy-minded drug-addict in charge of a coach of sleeping people, whatever his color may be.

When this man's quarters were raided, six pipes, a quantity of prohibited drugs and a woman were taken. The woman who had a kind of zig-zag appearance, assured us in court that she had just "happened in" the opium rooms by the merest accident, but the tremor of an isolated muscle in her face; her trembling gait; her leaden pallor; the closely contracted pupils of her eyes; and her stupefaction which approximated senile dementia, were all definitely symptomatic of recovery from an opium debauch.



Where their Pullman-car employees are concerned, the railway companies leave no stone unturned to secure well-recommended porters, and to supervise these as closely as circumstances will permit, but it is not humanly possible for companies to prevent men, if these be so disposed, from giving rein at times to ignoble and swinish appetites. Even the Old One himself couldn't do it.

Having said this about porters, one cannot in fairness, leave the subject without paying tribute to those other faithful "boys" in the service who are so solid and sensible that they seem almost super-civilized. It takes rare probity of character to keep returning purses, watches, diamond rings and other mere impedimenta that careless folk lose daily in every Pullman berth, to say nothing of overcoming the desperate desire of testing the contents of flasks that protrude invitingly from pockets on nearly every clothes-hanger.

Yes! there are many porters, however depleted their finances, who will have absolutely no truck with the scoundrelly business of drug-pedlary.

Railway detectives tell us that on the West Coast of Canada, opium is thrown overboard in rubber bags, or other receptacles, from in-coming steamers. This flotsam is taken into open boats, at certain points in the harbors, by confederates of the smugglers, thus evading discovery in the customs-house. They also tell us that unless you are accustomed to handling it, you might not even recognize opium as such. Com-

mercially it comes in different forms but, most frequently, in square plugs that are the color and shape of chewing tobacco, or in lumps like oval dumplings.

The Police allege that an inter-provincial traffic is carried on by means of agents. The opium is carried in tin cannisters by one man who passes on the residue to another man at the borders of the next province, and so on across the Dominion.

When it comes to smuggling narcotics across the boundary line between Canada and the United States, a whole volume could be written on the subject, but one has no desire to teach "Smuggling without a Master," so one refrains. Suffice it to say, that detectives now look with close scrutiny into the extra cartire at the back of motors.

## CHAPTER IV.

### OPIUM.

Like a maleficent influence released,  
From the most squalid cellarage of hell.—W. E. Henley.

**O**PIUM is the juice of the white poppy (*papver somniferum*) and is the sap which exudes from incisions made on the outside of the capsules when they have attained their full growth after the fall of the petals. The poppy was well known to ancients, its cultivation being mentioned by Homer, and its medicinal properties by Hippocrates.

Morphine is an alkaloid of opium—that is to say, its active vegetable principle having alkaline qualities.

Codein is also a derivative of opium.

Opium and its derivatives are distinguished by a flavor that is acrid, nauseous and bitter.

Opium is smoked; morphine is taken hypodermically, or by the mouth. Hypodermic injections are more favored by the users of this particular drug in that they become intoxicated without the disagreeable effects of the substance. Then, too, when morphine is swallowed, it takes longer to produce its solacing effect.

Contrariwise, the use of the hypodermic is attended with dangers from an infected solution or from a dirty needle. Frequently, morphine habitués will insert the needle into their arms without the precaution of rolling up their sleeves. This infection results in the formation of abscesses.

Last year, a young bride of three months who had married an addict, and had herself become one, was charged with having opium in her possession unlawfully.

During the trial, she became hysterical and began to beg piteously for morphine of which she had been deprived from the day previously. She complained of intense neuralgia, chills, thirst and abdominal pains. Finally she collapsed. Surely, the soul of her was "full of scorpions: she had supp'd full with horrors."

On stripping her for a hypodermic injection, the physician and matron found her body to be literally covered with angry-looking carbuncles which the physician said were due to infection from the needle. She became quiet immediately after she had received her daily dose.

Her husband who was charged conjointly, was in hardly a more comfortable condition, complaining of muscular cramps and profuse sweating.

This man who came from a notable Canadian family, had already served several terms in jail for breaches of the Opium and Drugs Act. He, too, had to receive attention from the doctor who showed me the victim's condition.

The upper part of the man's body was so punctured by the needle that there was no flesh available for fresh "shots" except on his back. His arms and chest looked more like a perforated milk-skimmer than anything else. He told us his skin had become so thick and hardened, he broke many needles in trying to in-

sert them. He also confessed to having lost his sense of taste and that he was losing his memory. He has taken so much morphine that he will soon be immune from it as a poison and can hardly be killed by it, a state which is known to physicians as *Mithridatism*.

Surely, the late Earl of Shaftesbury who devoted his life to the study of social problems such as these, was wholly within the mark when he described drug-addiction as the greatest of modern abominations.

The difference between the opium smoker and the morphinist, is that the opium smoker does not fear the slavery of the habit while the morphinist does. For a truth, the latter always suffers from a sense of uncertainty and dread. The sword of Damocles is forever hanging over his head.

The smoker of "the soothing pipe" is usually quiet unless fearful of arrest, or when deprived of the drug; then he becomes highly irritable.

One who has tried the effects of the pipe puts them in this order: (1) vertigo; (2) stimulation; (3) tranquility; (4) after three or more pipes, profuse perspiration, prickly heat, thirst, fear, intense desire to sleep. The novice usually becomes talkative.

The sleep which succeeds is a prolonged one. The following morning, the smoker has a headache that aches, no appetite worth mentioning, and his tongue is furred like a brown musquash pelt.

On the other hand, the morphinist gets no pleasure, but merely forgetfulness of life. If use of the drug be persisted in, he becomes egotistical, quarrelsome

and difficult; also, he is subject to terrifying hallucinations. He ages quickly; becomes indolent, parasitical, totter-kneed, and without enough brawn to throw a puppy dog.

But in whatever form these drugs are taken, they degrade the morals and enfeeble the will. No matter what their status has been, inveterate users of drugs become degraded. All are liars; nearly all become dishonest. Being deprived of the drug, they will go any length to get it, even to thievery and prostitution. While sober they are uncomfortable, and prolonged abstemiousness hurts them like nails driven into the flesh.

Because her craving for the drug had to be satisfied, a young woman from one of the rural districts, sold her handbag, dressing-case, fur coat, and wedding-ring in Edmonton. We were not able to recover these, having no one to corroborate her statements. When not shut up, her days and nights were spent in garages and opium joints.

After all her negotiable apparel had been sold, we got her a railway ticket and persuaded her to go home. She is making a tremendous effort to recover from "the grey peril," and it is now a year since she has visited town. Being superstitious, and realizing the danger of boastfulness, we are here "touching wood."

## II.

In answer to the question, "What constitutes an addict?" Dr. James A. Hamilton, Commissioner of Correction for New York City, says, "If a person

takes opium or its derivatives for three months steadily, taking three hypodermics a day, he will become a true addict, and were he to stop abruptly he would show decided withdrawal symptoms. As a rule, addicts must increase the dosage as they go along in order to obtain the desired results."

A victim has given us a similar answer in which he addresses *Morphia* as a goddess who has turned to be a dragon.

"One swift prick was enough  
In days gone by to invoke her:  
She was incarnate love  
In the hours when I first awoke her.  
Little by little I found  
The truth of her stripped of all clothing,  
Bitter beyond all bound,  
Leprous beyond all loathing.

Dragon of lure and dread,  
Tiger of fury and lust,  
The quick in chains to the dead,  
The slime alive in the dust."

Clannishness is one of the most notable features of opium smokers. Like the drinking of wine, it makes for a foregathering.

Because of the dangers attending its detection, much care must be exercised in its use, especially in Canada where neighbors are inclined to be friendly and to call at unseasonable hours. Yes! and neighbors may even be curious. "Of course, I am interested in my neighbor," says one. "Why shouldn't I be? That fence between us only whets my appetite."

As a result, in certain houses and hotels—both rural and urban—the users of the pipe borrow the

"lay-out" belonging to the Chinese cook. Should the noisome, insinuating odor escape, no one is suspected but Ah Sin. Should the place be raided, Ah Sin is apprehended for being in the unlawful possession of opium. He pays the fine, this sallow, unsmiling Oriental, and says nothing for, after all, he loses nothing but his inconsiderable reputation.

"The Boss he pay back, allee light. Boss he hop-head allee samee China boy."

Do you say this thing is abhorrent and hardly credible?

Sirs and Madames, on such evidence we, ourselves, have issued orders for search and warrants for apprehension. The evidence is usually obtained by secret service men in the employ of the police departments.

We said awhile ago that opium smokers liked company, a fact that frequently tends to their undoing, for when an addict has been in custody for a day or so, he will often give the names and resort of his particular *coterie* if, by this means, he can secure even one smoke to satisfy his craving.

Sometimes, a group of entertainers will live at a house where all the lodgers are drug-takers. Recently, a landlady and three of her lodgers were charged before us with having opium in possession for other than scientific or medicinal purposes. The boarders, all of them under twenty-two years of age, were dancers and singers at cabarets. All were fined except the landlady, a bleared, toneless, half-awake creature, who was committed to jail.



Not so long ago, a Scotch detective brought in a Chinaman and a girl whom he found smoking in a piano case, underneath a curtain of hemp sacking. The girl who was rarely beautiful and only seventeen years of age, was released from custody on suspended sentence to take a position as stenographer in a legal firm.

This same Scotch detective, whose nose has been specially constructed for smelling cooked opium, found a negro smoking the drug in a wardrobe with a white woman on either side of him. Over their heads they had a thick tartan which our detective calls "a pled," and into this the negro blew the smoke which the women inhaled. By this means the three persons became intoxicated on one pipe. Folk must exercise thrift these days when card-cakes are high.

This misuse of the tartan was, to our Scotchman, the evidence of an amazing effrontery; the proof of a unique unscrupulousness, with which the breach of the Opium and Drugs Act was a mere bagatelle.

We spoke of "card-opium" just now. For the uninitiated, it is here explained that for selling in a small way, opium is made into cakes about the size of a fifty-cent piece. This is placed on the centre of a playing-card, and the card is bent in half, the opium adhering to the inside like a wad of chewing gum.

This opium is smoked over two or three times, as the residue of ash is large. By some, this ash is called *yen shee*. After repeated smokings, to give it piquancy it is mixed with a sort of salt which is a Chinese preparation.

Or the ash may be mixed with cocoanut-oil and taken internally. These are called "hop-pills." There are one-pill men; two-pill men, and three-pill men.

Or, again, the ash may be made into a thick gummy liquid. This is drunk with black tea, or Boston coffee, but not with water.

The faces of inveterate smokers are darker than those of the morphinists, and anyone who has to deal with drug-fiends may learn to know the difference. The smoker's face becomes sallow and dead-looking. Sometimes, his head looks like a mere mummified skull.

In chapter one we said that opium and its derivatives were frequently used by people for their aphrodisiacal qualities, but that the end was impotence and sterility.

A young woman who came to my office after her release from jail, complained bitterly that now, because she had become normal again, she was liable to motherhood. Physicians have since assured me that the woman's claim was correct; that drug-addiction leads to *amenorrhoea*.

While it is well that opium addicts tend to become impotent yet, in face of a persistently falling birth-rate, this phase of drug-addiction is of the utmost importance, and is another reason why the scourge should be firmly dealt with in Canada.

Dr. C. W. Saleeby has recently pointed out that in Great Britain, in 1919, for the first time, the deaths have actually exceeded the births. He also points out

that there are more Germans in Germany than there are Britons in the whole of our Empire, and contends that in a generation or so, these prolific Germans, with the equally prolific Russians, and the still more fertile yellow races, will wrest the leadership of the world from the British.

Wise folk ought to think about these things for awhile.

## CHAPTER V.

### SNOWBIRDS AND OWLS.

"What does the owl say, baby—baby? Out  
in the dark night hear him cry.  
He says that there'll be plenty of peaches  
spread on the housetop by and by,  
He'll have a feast, the grey old robber, when  
the peaches are put to dry."

**I**N the excellent provisions of its Narcotics Act; its administration, and in the treatment afforded to drug-addicts, the Province of Manitoba probably leads Canada. Of the results achieved, we shall speak later, our attitude for the moment being directed to mixed addiction, but particularly to cocaine and heroin.

B. J. McConnell, M.D., of Winnipeg, the Administrator of the Narcotics Act, who is putting both energy and good thought into his work, says in a recent letter, "The drugs used in Manitoba are; 1st morphine; 2nd cocaine; 3rd heroin, but the majority take the first two and average about ten or twelve grains of morphine a day, and ten to twelve grains of cocaine as well."

The reason for this mixed addiction is shown in a letter written by the magistrate of the men's police court at Calgary, Alberta, who says "Cocaine is probably the drug which is most used and, from evidence that I have had before me, most people who are ad-

dicted to morphine find that the doses they require become very large, they have also to take cocaine to meet the requirements."

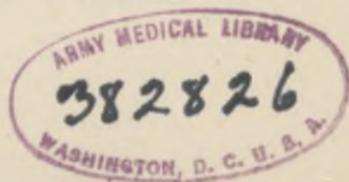
Speaking of its general use, the magistrate also says, "I have heard it is a common expression amongst people whom you would hardly suspect, to jocularly ask another if they could give them a "bhang" which is a slang expression for a snuff of cocaine. It is increasing to an alarming extent, and, to-day, it is a menace to the country."

It is found, too, upon searching the vendors of illicit drugs that ether, strychnine, and chloroform are secreted upon their persons, showing that mixed-addiction to deadly drugs is much more general than commonly supposed.

Certain powders are also consumed as narcotics, but must be taken in large quantities. Indeed, one of the most troublesome and persistent of addicts in the north tells us that she uses these powders almost exclusively. She has become loveless and unlovely, a poor-hearted and shameless woman, and about as amenable to reason as a bit of dandelion fluff.

It would seem relevant to here say that, in the searching of addicts or illicit vendors, the police must be inquisitive and painstaking rather than courteous. This is no task for an officer who is lumpish or a crackskull.

Sometimes, when arrested, "a snowbird"—that is to say a man who snuffs cocaine, usually designated as "snow"—will draw out his cigarette box, light the



last cigarette, and flip the box into the wastepaper basket, or under the table. This flipping of the empty box is so casual and common in everyday life that one might easily be excused from thinking of the box as a receptacle for drugs. The skilled detective, however, picks it up, and so gets his clear case.

Among women, the dope-takers hide cocaine in their hair, under the soles of their feet, in the seams of their coat, under braid, by rubbing it into white clothing, in the roof of their mouth where it is covered by the plate of their false teeth, or by secreting it on their body.

In their homes, they hide it in a package of empty envelopes, in the feet of the bath-tub, behind sur-bases, in flower pots, in hollow door-knobs, or in some other place that might be overlooked by the hunters. It seems to be quite true in crime, as in life;

“To hunt and to be hunted makes existence;  
For we are all chasers or the chased.”

## II.

Cocaine is obtained from the leaves of the cocoa plant which grows in South America. It was first used in ophthalmic and surgical operations in 1884, but cocoa leaves have been chewed for generations to relieve fatigue. Indeed, in the year 1700, the poet Cowley wrote—

“Our *Varicocha* first this coca sent,  
Endowed with leaves of wondrous nourishment,  
Whose juice suck'd in, to the stomach tak'n,  
Long hunger and long labor can sustain.”

In Germany, extensive tests of its stimulating

qualities have been made on soldiers, the drug being administered to them after forced marches. It was found that while small doses had a tonic effect, giving relief from physical and mental pain, a larger dosage had a deleterious effect, resulting in the clouding of the memory, ringing in the ears, an inability to control the thoughts, headache, delirium, and a dangerous melancholy. A person addicted to its habitual use is known as a cocainist. In a later state, they are described as cocainomaniacs. When on the verge of suicide for need of the drug, they are said to have "the cocaine leaps."

In this condition, they suffer from hyper-excitability and muscular unrest, thus inducing a mania for rapid motion. A considerable number of the persons who are convicted for drunkenness while driving motor cars, have not taken any alcohol but are crazed with cocaine.

An ungentle young woman who came before us last winter, and who has been convicted for having inhibited narcotics in her possession, called a motor car at two o'clock in the morning. She had hardly entered it, when the driver felt the cold nozzle of a revolver against the back of his neck and heard a peremptory order to drive faster. Presently, the powerful car had reached the top limit of its speed, but still the woman kept ordering the driver to go faster and faster. Fortunately the streets were clear so that a policeman on a motor cycle was able to overhaul the mad riders and take the woman into custody.

Another result of its use, as a snuff, is necrosis of the nasal cartilage, but for that matter cocaine applied to the mucuous membrane anywhere on the body will produce this effect. For this reason it is used freely in throat sprays, cough lozenges and catarrh powders.

Because of this deadening effect, it is possible for a person under the influence of cocaine to refrain from food for a couple of days without suffering from the sensation of hunger. It has, however, no food value, and a young married man tells us, that his bride, aged seventeen, who is suffering from drug-addiction disease, lost a pound a day in weight during ten days she was away from him in hiding.

### III.

Cocaine is usually retailed to the victims by illicit vendors in small paper packages of about the size and shape of a postage stamp. These are called "decks," and contain a couple of "sniffs." Ordinarily these cost a dollar apiece, but if the purchaser is distempered for need of it, the vendor may extract two dollars or even more. Indeed, one of our women detectives tells us that in buying from the Chinese in their cafés, she must purchase cigarettes and noodles in addition. Before leaving Ah Sin sees that "the decks" are safely stowed away in her stocking lest those bear-fierce, claw-handed police-fellows find it in her pocket.

In the United States, cocaine is sold to school-children as "coke" or "flake," and the vendors of cakes and candies offer it to be snuffed through a small tube. Mr. Owen C. Dawson, of the Children's Court in



Montreal, is quoted in a New York paper as declaring that the scourge of heroin had been there, and that twenty-six druggists were arrested charged with its illicit sale but does not say whether these druggists sold to the children who were brought into the court. We know, however, that drugs are sold to children on the streets of the larger cities of Canada, a fact recently verified by the Federal Health Department according to despatches from Ottawa, in February of this year.

In an address delivered in 1919 before the Annual American Prison Association, one of the speakers said: "It is rare to come in contact with young men between sixteen and twenty-one who are confirmed alcoholics. Compare this with narcotic addicts. The general rule is that addiction is present mainly in youths from sixteen to twenty-one years of age. This is really the development age. Narcotics hinder development, and boys and girls are forever wrecked while still in a development period. Distracted parents come pleading for aid and advice. The complaint is always the same, i.e., 'If we only knew the first signs of this dreadful curse we could have saved the boy.' If parents knew the signs of the beginning of drug-addiction they would have the victim treated immediately, and cured, before the habit becomes fixed. Once drug addiction becomes firmly established a positive cure is difficult, and the only way it can be accomplished is through institutional care and treatment."

Narcotics have also a pre-natal effect on children which is not generally known and which, perhaps, demonstrates Samuel Butler's dictum that life is eight parts cards and two parts play.

The effect we refer to is mentioned by Dr. Ernest Bishop who says of drug-disease that its physical symptomatology are manifested in infants newly-born of addicted mothers, and that many of these infants die unless opiates are administered to them. This, he declares, is a well-known fact among those who have made open-minded study and research into this condition.

Such a case has been described recently by Dr. J. F. Laase, Associate Surgeon of St. Mark's Hospital, New York, in *American Medicine*. He says this child was born of an opium addict and displayed all the symptoms of addiction. The mother, who was twenty-seven years of age, had used opiates for two years.

The baby was healthy and well-developed but, from the moment of birth, was very restless and had all the symptoms of drug-need, which could only be relieved by a drop of paregoric in water, this being placed in the infant's mouth by means of an eye-dropper. It was necessary to give this because the infant was showing signs of collapse and of general convulsions. When lactation was fully established, the necessity for the administration of paregoric ceased, the child obtaining the supply through the mother's milk.

## CHAPTER VI.

### HEROIN SLAVERY.

"Where will I heal me of my grievous wound?"—Tennyson.

AS a narcotic, heroin is three times stronger than morphine and takes effect much more quickly. Its continued use will establish a habit in four or five weeks. It came into favor among physicians and pharmacists as having all the good qualities of a narcotic with none of its bad ones, it being claimed that it was a non-habit forming drug.

Because of this mischievous fiction, it has now become so desperate a menace that the Academy of Medicine and the Psychiatric Society of New York have recommended that the Federal Government take such measures as are feasible to abolish its manufacture altogether.

Heroin is morphine treated with acetic acid. A person who habitually uses it has a yellow face as though from jaundice. It is claimed that heroin-users desire to spread the habit more than any other drug addicts.

Experts say that heroin and morphine are more difficult to withdraw than any of the narcotics, a sudden stoppage leading to a physical collapse and dangerous disorders.

A couple of years ago, a stenographer in my office

answered me in a highly insulting manner. Because she had always had exemplary manners, and because something in her eyes made one think of the flicker of crossed wires, I concluded she was ill, and probably had a degree or two of fever.

This was how I came to restrain the hot words that were on the tip of my tongue, and to observe her instead. Presently, it was noticeable that she kept dropping her eraser; that she looked at the type of the machine as though her vision was impaired, and that she worked the keys in a jumpy manner.

Two days later, she was removed to a hospital suffering from a complete nervous collapse, alleged to be the result of heroin addiction. When last heard of, she was in a pitiful condition.

## II.

While insanity sometimes results in the advanced stages of drug-addiction, it is not nearly so common as the public suppose.

A statistical study of drug addiction which we have received from Dr. Horatio M. Pollock, Ph.D., the statistician of the New York State Hospital, shows that only a small part of the total number of drug addicts develop insanity; that they are admitted principally during the period of middle life; that alcoholism of the father appears prominent in the history of drug cases, and that approximately forty-three per cent. of the patients used alcohol intemperately.

Dr. Pollock also found that the native born were more liable to drug psychoses than the foreign born;

that the cases rank high with respect to literacy; that seventy per cent. recover within one year from the time of admission, while five and one half per cent. die within the same period. Approximately nine per cent. of the drug cases discharged are re-admitted.

While insanity within the meaning of the Criminal Code is not so frequent among addicts, it must be borne in mind that through excessive use of narcotics, or by means of sudden withdrawal, the victim undergoes what the French call "a crisis of the nerves" which amounts to insanity, but which is only temporary.

When a man is criminally inclined, cocaine and heroin produce delusions which actually make him "insane and dangerous to be at large." These drugs also give him courage without reason; make his vision more acute, and steady his hand so that he may commit murder with ease.

"I have noticed" says Dr. J. B. McConnell of Winnipeg, writing in this connection, "that the majority of petty thieves and hold-up men are usually addicts and they are very dangerous, and if ever they ask you to throw up your hands, I would advise you to do so at once, because they have to get the money in order to get the drugs."

When the four murderers of Herman Rosenthal were being tried, it was discovered that three of them were drug addicts who, before committing the deed, had to be "charged up" with cocaine, and it was under the leadership of "Dopey Benny," a slum addict, that

a band of twelve dope-fiends hired out their services to "beat-up" or murder any individual, their regular fee for assassination being \$200.00.

This winter, two women were brought before me, one of whom was charged with inflicting grievous bodily harm on the other.

The accused, a slip of a girl weighing ninety-eight pounds, had stabbed an older woman with a large sharp-pointed blade. When the blade was raised for the second stroke, the victim grasped it in her naked hand, with the result that her fingers were almost severed as the blade was drawn away.

The police gave evidence that the little girl, when arrested, was plainly under the influence of a narcotic. She apparently had not recovered when brought into court where, with a face like a grey paving-stone, she sat huddled up and wholly inattentive to the proceedings.

Persons suffering from cocaine-insanity have deep-seated delusions concerning electricity. Their nights become a termless hell when, because of their disordered perceptions, electric needles play over their skin or an enemy pours "the juice" into their head. They see moving-pictures on the wall in which a hideous head, toothed and grisly, appears to insult and threaten them. Maybe the words of Shakespeare describe their condition as well as any others, "A fool! a fool! I met a fool in the forest."

During the year 1917, the cases which passed through the Vancouver jail numbered 3,863, and of

these according to the Chief-Constable and others, a large proportion were drug addicts, and it is believed that the use of drugs is probably one of the chief contributors to crime in British Columbia, in that it diminishes the responsibility of those who are mentally or nervously subnormal or disordered.

It need scarcely be explained that a mentally abnormal person whose abnormality has been further augmented by the use of noxious drugs, can hardly be kept from committing crime. Indeed, one of the Western police magistrates in writing me on the subject says, "The taking of drugs is undoubtedly the cause of a great deal of crime because people under its influence have no more idea of responsibility of what is right or wrong than an animal."

Another says, "The spread of drug-addiction has been so insidious, and so rapid in its growth, that it is only within the last few years an enlightened public has begun to realize its menacing nature. People in every stratum of society are afflicted with this malady, which is a scourge so dreadful in its effects that it threatens the very foundations of civilization."

Dr. James A. Hamilton, Commissioner of Correction, New York, says in a letter "Drug users may be classified into two groups, the rich or "social" addicts, and the poor or "slum" addicts, the only difference between them being a matter of dollars and cents. The former have the financial means to buy the drug while the latter have not, and when the drug is withheld in either case, you will find them exactly alike."

## III.

When we come to speak on the effect of prohibitory laws on drug-addiction, we are confronted with a great difference of opinion and an almost entire absence of data.

In a letter received in December, 1919, from Dr. Raymond F. S. Kieb, the Medical Superintendent of Matteawan State Hospital, N.Y., who is an eminent authority on drug-addiction, he says, "I am convinced that the statements the liquor interests include in their propaganda to the effect that drug-addiction increases enormously when dry laws go into a community, are much over-estimated. I have seen no substantiation of this statement and very much doubt its authenticity."

A physician writing recently in the *London Saturday Review* says, "The class of people who are habitually intemperate are not the sort of people who take drugs. The decrease of crime which undoubtedly goes hand in hand with the decrease of drunkenness is a stronger argument for maintaining the present difficulties in obtaining alcohol."

On the other hand, there are very many persons who declare that when alcohol is taken away, a man naturally turns to noxious drugs for the stimulation formerly received from alcohol.

They contend that because narcotic drugs, as contraband, are more easily conveyed from place to place than alcohol, and because the sale of drugs is much more lucrative, their use must inevitably become more



general. They tell us, too, that when a man has become intoxicated on an alcoholic beverage and is unable "the morning after" to obtain a further supply on which to sober up, he resorts to "a shot" of morphine, or "a bhang" of cocaine, thus acquiring an appetite before unknown to him.

While many wise and experienced persons are thinking this way, because these statements are more frequently heard from the mouths of immoral and immoderate persons, we are apt to dissent from them on principle. Yet, while these statements do not rest on well-substantiated data, by reason of their probability and extreme plausibility, they cannot be lightly set aside.

Because of this imminent danger in connection with prohibition, it devolves upon our governments, both Federal and Provincial, to take immediate and drastic steps to protect the public from the illicit vending of narcotics, and to enact such stringent measures as will effectually stamp out the drug traffic.

By far the largest fight which temperance workers have yet undertaken is in front of them, and we are persuaded they will not strike flag.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PASSING ON THE HABIT.

The gods go mad, and the world runs red  
With a vintage pressed from the fats of hell.—R. W. Gilbert.

WHEN one comes to consider the classes who have become inveterate users of soporific drugs, their reasons for indulging themselves, and how demoralized they become through the habit, one is apt to recall the remark Thackeray made about music, "For people who like that sort of thing, I should think it would be just about the thing they would like."

When, however, you study the addicts more closely, and as individuals, you will find that a large number of these have formed the habit innocently, and that otherwise, they have not been either criminal or degenerate.

Because it enhances their capacity for work, students "cramming" for an examination will take cocaine until, ultimately, cocaine takes them. For the time being the drug enables them to rein their will to the track but, after a while, they break and so lose in the long run.

Having used the parlance of the ring, it might be relevant to say here that, in spite of heavy penalties inflicted on the guilty jockey, a horse is frequently "doped" or "doctored" before a race in order that it may become capable of extra effort. The effect wears off in about half an hour.



Pipe dreams.



"Clannishness is one of the most notable features of opium smokers."—Chapter IV, Part I.



For the same reason, prize fighters and bicycle riders allow themselves to be braced by "flake" before entering the rounds or races.

In schools of music, there are students who take cocaine or heroin for the mental effect before doing "their turn" at recitals. They may take this to relieve their nervousness or because they have an idea this lends brilliance to their technique. Indeed, they will tell you quite frankly that it does.

With only a limited space at our disposal, we dare not touch on the writers who take to drug dosage, thinking thereby to find "the magic nib."

As an actuality, the drug usually makes them queer drivellers who are out-of-key with life generally. These are "the profane persons" described by Old Gill, the commentator, "whose writings are stuffed with lies, lewdness, and all manner of wickedness." By throwing a glamour over their vice, they have wrought much evil among neurotic, uncentred persons of both sexes who have aspired to literary distinction.

People suffering from pulmonary consumption take to smoking opium with the belief that it is a specific. Every Chinaman who uses "the dreamful pipe" will declare this to be a fact. That smoking affords some measure of relief is borne out by Dr. John Gordon Dill in the *Lancet*, who states that opium, when prepared for smoking in a certain way, eases the cough and acts as an expectorant. On the other hand, physicians tell us that consumption and nephritis are two of the diseases which most frequently kill morphinomania.

Some persons take to narcotics because of curiosity; from a sense of adventure; to relieve insomnia or reduced physical condition. Others take it because they are jaded, neurasthenic, or just naturally sluggish. Added to these, are the great army of men and women who are never happy unless indulging themselves.

If you sit at a window on a main thoroughfare of any city and watch the crowd go by, you will observe that nearly every second person is smoking, chewing gum or munching sweets. As you watch and watch, it seems as if the whole world has become one horrific mouth that can never be satisfied. Maybe it is from this constant habit of tickling the palate or soothing the nerves, that our people are turning to strange and poisonous drugs. Who can say?

Certain classes of society seem to take to certain drugs. We have shown that students, sports and debauchees are the votaries of cocaine or heroin, or of mixed addiction.

It has been pointed out by Mr. Charles B. Towns that reputable doctors, writing on this subject, have alleged that fifteen per cent. of their own profession are addicted to drugs. The particular drugs were not specified, but it is known that pharmacists, druggists, veterinarians, dentists and nurses take more readily to morphine than to other drugs. This fact is difficult of explanation, unless it is by reason of their skill in using the hypodermic needle, or because morphine may be more easily available.

All classes, however, have one peculiarity, and that

is their desire to pass on the habit. A single drug user in a community should be considered a menace to the whole of it. Nor does this remark apply solely to urban districts. One is amazed to find how the use of degrading drugs is becoming common in rural communities.

Last summer a father came to my office and related how his daughter, aged fifteen, had become inordinately attached to a woman from the city, who had been boarding at his farm. When the woman left the girl could hardly be restrained from following, declaring she must have some of the white powder the lady used to let her snuff from a handkerchief.

The father—a simple, unschooled man—had heard of a mysterious concoction called a love philtre, and was persuaded that something of this nature had been administered to the child, thus bringing her in thrall to the woman. The story of the girl's "spells," however, were strongly symptomatic of cocaine dosage.

After a while, the girl seemed less nervous, but one night, a letter was taken from her desk showing an arrangement whereby she was to meet this woman, when a young man would take the girl on to the United States. It was to frustrate these nefarious plans, and to obtain protection against the woman's alleged machinations, that the father came to me. In Canada we are altogether too lax concerning subtle crimes on the person, which, utterly destroying the victim, amount almost to a murder. The man or woman who, with evil intent, administers opiates to

unsuspecting children, even in small doses, must properly be considered as a kind of super-brute, entirely lacking in any feeling so definite or coherent as sympathy.

Patent medicines which have a wide sale secured this because of the lure of cleverly worded advertisements. How far the public have been misled by these advertisements may be gleaned from the fact that some of the so-called "cures" for the drug-habit were found to be only means of selling other narcotics.

After using certain nerve remedies which produced sleep, people naturally drifted into the use of cocaine, morphine, and other undisguised somnifacients. Under the amendments to the Proprietary and Patent Medicine Act, assented to July 7th, 1919, this will now be difficult, if not impossible.

Clause 7 of this Act provides that "no proprietary or patent medicines shall be manufactured, imported, exposed, or offered for sale, or sold in Canada, (a) if it contains cocaine or any of its salts or preparations . . . or (f), if any false, misleading or exaggerated claims be made on the wrapper or label, or in any advertisement of the article."

Clause 6 of the same Act, as amended, also prohibits "the manufacture, importation, or sale of all proprietary or patent medicines containing opium or its derivatives for internal use."

That this enactment reflects great credit on the Federal Government, and that it will be a tremendous factor in suppressing drug-addiction must be frankly and gratefully acknowledged.



Nevertheless, it is quite apparent that the Knowing Ones have little difficulty in securing chloroform, ether, strychnine, chloral-hydrate, opium, cocaine and any of the drugs mentioned in the schedule to the Act, but through what channels these are obtainable we are unable to say.

In a charge preferred before us, against a woman for illegally keeping intoxicating liquor for sale, the liquor turned out to be chloral-hydrate, commonly known as "knock-out drops." From the evidence of the analyst, it would appear that the quantity and strength of these drops were sufficient to drug the whole city. Although as black as the proverbial ace-of-spades, the woman set up a defence that the stuff was used by her as a complexion beautifier.

Another woman, during an investigation into her mental condition, successfully argued that she was not at all insane but only distracted from the use of snuff, she having twelve boxes of it hidden away in her trunk. The boxes were found to contain cocaine, or "happy-dust."

In February of this year, a man brought to Edmonton from the far north charged with murdering two men in the United States, had in his possession, besides a revolver and two hunting blades, a large bottle of strychnine.

The Scandinavians in Western Canada, in order to set up what they call "a quick jag," drink ether mixed with alcohol, or with water. To obviate this, in Alberta, an Order-in-Council was passed in 1918, pro-

hibiting any chemist or druggist from having in his possession, or selling for medicine, household purposes, or for external use, any formula for the combination of alcohol with ether.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### DOCTORS AND MAGISTRATES.

There is a significant Latin proverb, to wit,  
Who will guard the guards?—H. W. Shaw.

**I**T would be difficult, as before intimated, to tell all the sources from which these inhibited drugs are procured. In large centres, in Canada, physicians have learned not to leave their vials containing narcotics lying around loosely. The careless handling of drugs in some hospitals has given opportunity for addicts to steal narcotics. Writing of an improvement in this respect, the Superintendent of a large Canadian hospital, says, "In our hospital, to-day, we have the Drug Control System, by which every tablet is accounted for and no stock can be renewed without an accounting of what has been done with the last."

When we come to consider the purchase of narcotics at drug stores, it is still more difficult to say how addicts secure supplies, for we are persuaded that in spite of the temptation offered in the shape of prodigious profits, the average chemist is conscientious and will not sell these except within the prescribed regulations.

Addicts have told us that, on laying their money on a counter, they have been instructed by the salesman to help themselves from a certain drawer, and that no record was kept of the sale. Perhaps the clerks

are most responsible for the sale, and for the leaking of sedative drugs into the illicit lanes of commerce. These clerks steal from their employers either for their own use or to sell it; often for both. It is well-known that prostitutes procure these drugs from clerks and solicit orders from other prostitutes, getting a large profit on the sales.

This surreptitious commerce in narcotics is largely carried on in dance-halls and cafés, where incorrigible or feeble-minded girls think, by indulging in these drugs they are "good Indians" and "playing the game."

In this idea, the girls are encouraged by those parasites of vice, whose nefarious business it is to break down their moral nature in order that they may be held more easily. These men are the limber-tongued, unregenerate rascals who so frequently talk about "the sex" and of "lovely woman," but who beat her upon nearly every opportunity.

Since prohibitory liquor laws have come into force, and pharmacists may only sell intoxicants upon a doctor's prescription, we have learned that there is nothing to prevent the filling of a forged prescription. No obligation is imposed upon the pharmacist to verify the paper.

Where sedative drugs are concerned, the same conditions prevail. A druggist who is careless, or who is not conscientious, may fill scores or even hundreds of prescriptions which are forgeries.

In the year 1919, it was found by the Bureau of In-

ternal Revenue that in New York City, 1,500,000 prescriptions for the illicit procuring of narcotics had been issued and filled. In one drug store the police found a box containing 50,000 of these prescriptions, all filled in the preceding ten months. In most instances, in Canada, when the Police, under Clause 5 of the Opium and Drugs Act, examine the books of the drug stores, they find that only a small portion of the narcotic drugs purchased from the wholesalers can be accounted for. The pharmacist explains that physicians purchased these by the vial, for medicinal purposes, and that no accounting of the sales is kept.

But, apart from self-medication by means of quack nostrums, it seems like elaborating the obvious to explain how the majority of chronic inveterates have acquired the drug-habit by means of prescriptions given by the family physicians with the best of intentions.

Neither is it necessary to explain at length that there are legitimate addicts, such as cancer patients, or other acute sufferers, who are dying of incurable maladies and that these sufferers must be made as comfortable as possible by means of narcotics. As a matter of fact, the opiate group of medicines in the Schedule of the Statutes, above quoted, are probably those we could least spare. One eminent authority said "There is no drug which will replace clinically and therapeutically the opiate group. At present, it is indispensable in meeting emergency indications as is the scalpel of the surgeon."

Indeed, we personally know a woman who had suffered horrible agonies for weeks and who was ultimately obliged to undergo a major operation. Having received relief from the derivatives of the poppy-flower, she wrote thus:—"She is the beneficent fairy that has soothed the hurt of the world. She slows the living engine, cools the flaming wheels, and banks up the fires so that the flow of force is only passive. Thus she proves herself a defender of vitality, a repairer of waste, and a balm for hurt minds. Good Princess Poppy!"

Ah, well! it may be wiser to confess here that the woman "we" know was ourself, for someone is sure to find it out and so withstand us to our face.

Nevertheless, the morphine tablet, prescribed or administered by the physician, is often a mere labour-saving device for the time being, and not infrequently proves to have the same effect as sitting on the safety-valve. A drug, too, which relieves pain, if persisted in, ultimately causes pain. Even novices like ourselves know this.

An eminent Canadian physician writing on this says, "Of course some acquire the habit innocently, and physicians may be to blame for it, as when post-operative conditions are accompanied by prolonged pain, or when a patient has what is considered a more or less chronic disease . . . . The profession must always be careful to very guardedly prescribe such drugs."

When by an evil chance a doctor has, himself, be-

come an addict he is almost sure to prescribe narcotics loosely and extravagantly, and should, accordingly, be barred from practice. Apart from the errors he may make, such a physician attracts to himself the addicts in the community who want prescriptions or drugs in bulk, and we have found it is practically impossible to render a conviction against him under the provisions of the Opium and Drugs Act.

The enactment allows a doctor to prescribe narcotics for "medicinal purposes," but does not interpret these words. The Act has apparently been framed on the hypothesis that every physician is a reputable man and strictly professional, whereas such is not uniformly the case.

In this connection, we do not hesitate to say that as physicians are granted special privileges, they should receive special punishments for violation of the Act. When an Information is laid against a registered medical practitioner who is believed to be exploiting addicts, if he cannot persuade the magistrate to allow a withdrawal of the charge, he takes refuge under these uninterpreted words, setting up the defence that he was treating the addicts with the object of ultimately effecting a cure by means of "gradual reduction" or "ambulatory method" of treatment.

Reputable physicians would welcome a strict construction on this Clause by the Federal authorities, or some amendment whereby they would be able to prescribe legitimately without coming under suspicion of nefarious practice.

In Manitoba, under the provisions of the Narcotics Act, when a physician prescribes opium or its derivatives for the purpose of curing a patient from the craving for the drug, such physician is required to make a physical examination of the patient, and to report in writing to the specially approved Medical Board, the name and address of such patient, together with a diagnosis of the case, and the amount and nature of the drug prescribed or dispensed in the first treatment. When the patient leaves his care, such physician must report in writing to the Medical Board the result of his treatment.

The Whitney law of New York requires that all prescriptions given by physicians for "gradual reduction" shall be reported to the Commissioner at Albany, and gives this official the discretion to deal with any physician who appears to be abusing the privilege. That some such method should become law in all the Canadian provinces seems evident.

Even with these restrictions, it cannot be claimed that the unscrupulous doctor has been prevented from prescribing noxious drugs *ad libitum*. In April of last year, in New York City, it was found that thirty physicians had formed themselves into a drug ring and were writing separately as many as two hundred prescriptions a day, some of these men doing no other practice. The principal drug dispensed was heroin. This was obtained through the regular channels at \$12.00 and \$15.00 an ounce, but retailed at from \$60.00 to \$75.00 an ounce through the prescriptions.



The investigators found that seventy per cent. of the addicts were less than twenty-five years old, and included a remarkably high percentage of discharged sailors and soldiers.

## II.

If you say these conditions are peculiar to the United States, and do not concern us in Canada, you speak without advisement.

From records in our possession—these being known to the police—we have the names of Canadian doctors who have, until the present, been prescribing, as high as 100 grains of cocaine in each prescription, or equal to four hundred quarter-grain tablets, or average adult doses.

In three months, this winter, it was found that a certain physician in a Western town, had issued fifty-two prescriptions for sixty grains of morphine and three thousand grains of cocaine. His extravagance is by no means peculiar, several other doctors having records approximately high.

In this same period of three months, one man not any considerable distance from where we write, was able to get from a drug company, by means of a doctor's prescription, nearly seven thousand grains of opium.

The doctors claim these prescriptions were given to cure the victim on the "gradual reduction" or "ambulatory method," and were without charge. Most of us will refuse to credit their claim. Men who are "yellow" enough to supply addicts, however much they

suffered, with narcotics in such large bulk, ought for a certainty to be breaking stones in some jail yard.

These facts are now reported to the Federal Health authorities and one is almost safe in saying that, for the future, these physicians may be depended upon to co-operate with the Regulations of the Department or take the direful consequences—that is to say if they have no dealings with those who truckle in contraband.

Having in mind the honorable, self-sacrificing character of the average medical doctor in Canada, one dislikes to show that there are such kittle-kattle in the profession, but, contrariwise, because of the deplorable results arising from this wholesale prescribing of devilish narcotics, one must, perforce, tell some small part of the story.

After the arrest of the New York doctors, and the raid on the drug stores, above referred to, the authorities found it necessary to open a public clinic to supply the addicts with small doses of drugs to relieve their sufferings and prevent an outbreak of crime.

On this occasion Mrs. Sarah Mulhal, the Advisory Administrator of the Narcotics Bureau, was obliged to call fifty nurses to her aid, and five hundred women as volunteer workers.

About this time, Commissioner Copeland of the New York Health Department was asked whether it was possible to cure the craving for drugs by a sliding scale of doses, and replied, "Yes, if we can control the supply."

It is told in the *Literary Digest* that when this question was propounded to the Commissioner, the case following was submitted to him:—"A member of the Metropolitan Opera Company was under treatment for the habit by what is known as 'the reduction cure.' In answering the question as to what progress had been made, she said that while a year ago she was taking 25 grains a day, she was now using 15 grains. Could such a reduction be legally called a treatment for cure of the habit under the law, or would the physician and druggist be liable?"

"That" replied the Commissioner of the Department, "would be a matter for a jury to decide, but as 15 grains a day is a long way from a cure, I should think the physician would be in danger of conviction. Such a case would certainly make him liable for arrest. The plain intent of the law is that the progress of the treatment must be freedom from use of the drug within a reasonable time. Many of the so-called 'treatments by reduction' are violations of the law."

### III.

In a letter received last November from Dr. James A. Hamilton, the Commissioner of the Department of Correction, New York City, he says, "Persons charged with crime and who are known to be drug addicts, committed to our institutions by the courts for treatment, to be returned to the court for trial and sentence upon the certification of the Resident Physician of the institution, to the effect that the person has received the prescribed medical treatment, and that his

physical condition warrants his appearance in court. *This treatment extends over a period of about 100 days.*" These one hundred days, with the drugs controlled by the physician, seem to be "the reasonable time" referred to by Commissioner Copeland.

It appears difficult, however, to control the drugs even on Blackwell's and Riker Islands where the addicts are isolated, for Dr. Hamilton further writes, "It is absolutely necessary to scrutinize very carefully all the mail that comes to the institutions for the inmates, as attempts have been made to smuggle in drugs in every conceivable manner, such as between the layers of a postcard and inside the flap of an envelope. For many years, it was the privilege of our inmates to receive boxes of delicacies from visiting friends. This privilege had to be abolished as it was found to be a decided menace. In order, however, that the inmates may not be deprived of these extras, commissaries were established at the various institutions at which may be purchased fruit, cakes in sealed packages, cigarettes, tooth-paste and a number of other articles. These articles are sold at exactly the same price as they may be bought for on the outside, the profits from the sales being in the custody of trustees, appointed by the Commissioner of Correction, and are used in their discretion for the welfare of the inmates, to pay for equipment for athletic games and occasionally glass eyes and wooden limbs, or for anything that could not be properly charged against public funds."



Opium pipes, Chinese scales, opium lamps, raw opium—seized by Government of Canada.

—Chapter V, Part II.



Drugs and smoking appliances seized by the Canadian Government in an effort to stamp out the illicit traffic.

—Chapter V, Part II.



In an immensely valuable book published this month, and written by Ernest S. Bishop, M.D., F.A.C.P., of New York ("The Narcotic Problem" by E. S. Bishop, Macmillan Co. of Canada), who is probably the greatest living authority on narcotic drug-addiction, we find these statements:—"The medical profession as a whole has adopted a cynical attitude towards the possibility of permanent 'cure,' and towards the efficacy of medical treatment which has tended to send the addict to quacks and charlatans and various advertised remedies." He then tells us that in the cure, three broad lines of procedure have been employed. These are the so-called "slow-reduction," "sudden withdrawal" and "the withdrawal accompanied by the administration of various drugs, such as alkaloids and those in the belladonna group."

Of the first system, he says, "Practically every addict has attempted it at one or more times. As a method of procedure in some stages and under some conditions of addiction treatment slow or gradual reduction has its value. In my opinion, however, all other considerations aside, there are very few who are possessed of sufficient understanding of narcotic addictions and ability in the interpretation of clinical indications, and have the technical skill required to carry it through to a clinically successful culmination. As a method of routine or forcible application, it has many serious objections as well as potentialities for damage to the patient . . . .

Prolonged 'withdrawal' without rare technical

skill and without unusual, and not commonly available environment and conditions of life, means subjecting the patient to the continued strain of persistent self-denial and self-control in the face of continued suffering, discomfort and physical need. It is my opinion that this experience has, in many cases, tended to deeply impress upon the mind of the patient the so-called 'craving' for the drug and has converted many a case of simple physical addiction-disease into a more or less mental state which may be described as 'morphinomania' or 'narcomania'."

#### IV.

While it is true that a percentage of the physicians and pharmacists are culpable in their dealings with the traffic and with the addicts themselves, the same is true, in a lesser degree, of magistrates, the lapse of the latter being largely due to want of knowledge.

When magistrates, whether lawyers or lay-folk, are sworn into office, their knowledge of the drug habit is usually very scant and indefinite. They are then obliged to administer a law which takes no cognizance of the habit other than as a criminal offence. Presently, they begin to suspect that it may sometimes be a disease; other times, it may be both, still, the Code leaves no option; they must convict or dismiss. Some magistrates get around the dilemma by fining the defendant a sum so merely nominal that it cannot in anywise be construed as a fair administration of Clause 3 which provides a maximum fine of \$500.00, or one year's imprisonment, or both fine and imprisonment.



Only recently, we raised our eyes enquiringly to a certain experienced and kind-hearted magistrate who had just imposed a fine of \$5.00 on a Chinaman guilty of a breach of the Opium and Drugs Act.

With a sidelong look and a knowing grin, he replied, "Well, you see, Madam, he is really not to blame. We British forced the traffic on him . . . . *ever so long ago.*"

At any rate, no two magistrates seem to have the same opinion where fitting the punishment is concerned. If you want to quarrel with another magistrate, you have only to introduce this topic.

This may be the fault of the magistrate, but most of us are inclined to place it on the Act, in that it does not provide for medical examination which would help us to arrive at a decision. Neither does it provide for a place of incarceration other than the jail. In the State of New York, the Boylan Bill which was passed in 1914, recognizing that the primary need of drug addicts is medical treatment, provides that the magistrate may commit these to hospitals.

It used to be that insane patients were put in jail too, or even burned at the stake in order to make them good, but we have acquired more enlightened ideas in these latter days. It may be that we will get a newer viewpoint on this matter of narcomania too.

Be it understood, however, that we refer only to certain of the addicts, who have acquired the habit innocently, and not to those ravening wolves who are apprehended for trafficking in opiates, and who have

so much of the brute in their system they really ought to be walking on all fours.

#### V.

Then, too, it is alleged that some of the magistrates have no very definite ideas as to what should be done with the illicit drugs which are seized and brought into court. The Act provides that the drugs and receptacles are to be forfeited and destroyed, the order to be carried out by the constable or peace officer who executed the search warrant, or by such other person as may be thereunto authorized by the convicting magistrate.

However philanthropic or praiseworthy their motives, the officers who donate these drugs to a hospital, to a government analyst for experimental purposes, or to any other person, should be considered to have violated the law.

By this procedure, contraband drugs of which the Government have no record, and on which they have received no revenue, go into circulation.

These drugs should be destroyed as the Act provides, and in view of their dangerous nature, it is not too much to ask that the magistrate sees to it personally. Any good court-house keeper who would preserve an unvexed and gladsome mind, must have a care that no poisons are left lying around loosely.

Having said this, we are conscious that our view may be publicly stigmatized as "domestic," "merely feminine," and quite unbecoming the dignity of a stipendiary magistrate. Mr. Publisher, Sirs and Mes-

dames, at the thought we are filled with shame and confusion of face.

In London, England, there is a certain furnace in which all contraband tobacco and narcotic drugs are destroyed. The chimney of this furnace, which is never without smoke, is called "The Queen's Pipe." As the fuel has been confiscated to the Crown, the name is exactly descriptive. This method of destroying narcotics is safer than any other and might be advantageously adopted by all Canadian Courts of Summary Jurisdiction. Assuredly "The Queen's Pipe" is the only one in which opium can be smoked with benefit to all concerned.

## CHAPTER IX.

### SOLDIERS AND DRUG ADDICTION.

If you are planning for ten years, plant trees;

If you are planning for a hundred years, plant men.

—Chinese saying.

**I**F it were possible in justice to this subject to omit all reference to drug-addiction among our soldiers, we would gladly do so. When we consider the magnificent self-sacrifice and untold sufferings of the hundreds of thousands who fought so nobly on our behalf, our hearts are filled with pity, love, and gratitude for these, our soldier-sons.

But it is not possible, neither would it be wise nor kind to omit the data on the subject, for we cannot afford to waste our human material, nor allow it to destroy other material.

Having said this, the readers naturally conclude that they are being prepared for adverse opinions where the soldiers are concerned. Such is not the case. We will merely lay before you such data as we have, leaving it to you to weigh the evidence individually.

It is in order that the case for the prosecution be heard first, accordingly we quote from the *Literary Digest* of April 26th, 1919: "The experience of the war shows that overstimulation and over-excitement resulted in an increase in the use of drugs. In England, it was early necessary to make the controlling

regulations stricter, and the war-period showed many addictions to Canada's number of drug victims."

Turning to England, we find two columns in the *Daily Chronicle* dealing with this matter and the following sub-heading:—

*"Startling revelations of the growth of the cocaine habit among Soldiers."*

*"It is stated that since the outbreak of war, cocaine has been introduced into this country in the form of powder by the Canadian Soldiers."*

The names and addresses are then given of eight dealers who sold drugs to soldiers, the same drugs not having been ordered by a regular medical practitioner.

On behalf of the Commissioner of Police, Mr. Herbert Muskett, prosecutor, said that as the case was one of the greatest importance he would make some general remarks as the evil had grown to such enormous dimensions, that it was necessary steps should be taken to check it.

"The habit," said Mr. Muskett, "appears to have been brought here with the Canadian soldiers, and it was to be hoped that in the near future the attention of the House of Commons would be called to the matter so that legislation might be introduced dealing with the sale of drugs . . . the powder was sold principally to soldiers and to women of a certain class, and was taken like ordinary snuff, producing temporary exhilaration."

A representative of the *Daily Chronicle*, who had

made inquiries in authoritative quarters, said, "The traffic in cocaine has already reached the dimensions of a big scandal . . . . Unhappily, too, the vicious craze has spread among soldiers . . . . Soldiers have been seen literally to crawl in weakness and agony of reaction into a shop where the deadly 'snow' might be obtained, and to emerge from it re-invigorated for an hour or two like new men."

"The actual distributors are usually women—and women of a certain class. These sell it to other women and to soldiers. The method of distribution is borrowed from the counterfeiters—one woman acts as 'carrier,' and is in possession of a number of boxes of the drug, and another undertakes the actual sale in boxes . . . . The drug, during the last year, has already been responsible for one murder. It is now known that the unhappy young Canadian, who killed a sergeant at Grayshott, was addicted to the use of this drug. Another victim, who was a soldier, actually tore in two pieces, with his bare hands, a plank in the cell in which he was confined . . . . The police are hampered by this disadvantage, that, while under the Defence of the Realm Act, they may now arrest, without a warrant, any person caught supplying or conniving to supply cocaine to soldiers; civilians may purchase it, or be in possession of it, and thus indirectly assist the traffic among soldiers without risk of punishment."

In the United States, Dr. Ernest S. Bishop, the expert on addiction-diseases, has also something to say

on this matter. "War itself" he writes, "is always productive of narcotic addiction as one of its unfortunate medical concomitants. The Civil War left in its wake opiate addicts, results of necessary emergency and other medication. The Spanish War also contributed to the narcotic addicts. That there are opiate addicts resulting from the present world war is a known fact. Europe has its problems and in this matter we shall not escape ours."

## II.

The *New York Times* of April 15th, 1919, states that in a report made public the previous day by the New York City Parole Commission, it was declared that in the first draft for the National Army, eighty thousand were drug-addicts who needed medical attention. "They were all rejected by camp officers" the report says, "and worse still, young men deliberately acquired the drug habit to escape the draft. He (Congressman Rainey) has a list of twenty-five physicians who were commissioned as Captains and Majors who were drug addicts, and also the name of a physician so commissioned, who started for France with a large amount of narcotics to be dealt out among soldiers."

In Canada, we find that the Editor of *The Toronto Saturday Night*, in 1919, says, "the drug habit has a strange hold on our population, and is growing at an alarming rate. Toronto has now the unenviable reputation of being Ontario's headquarters for the illicit traffic in 'dope,' and people come to the Queen City

from all over the country to renew their supplies." He then goes on to state that in examining members for a certain Ontario battalion for Overseas Service, it was discovered that no less than a hundred and fifty were "dope" fiends.

In a letter of December 10th, 1919, a Toronto Editor says: "I have talked with various officers, returned men, in respect to the dope habit in the army, and they state it is more widespread than is generally imagined owing to the fact that such drugs as cocaine and morphine are very largely used in the hospitals, and in most cases, were easily obtainable by the men themselves, so that possibly without knowing it thousands of soldiers, who previous to the war had not known what these drugs were like, have become addicted to them."

The magistrate of one of Canada's large cities writes: "We have had a good many returned men who are addicted to the use of drugs and certainly they will have to be looked after."

The Chief Constable of another large Canadian city writes, "A number of returned boys who have come before our courts for using drugs, place the blame on having been wounded during the war, and having had drugs given them to relieve their sufferings, which in some instances formed a habit. Others I know personally were addicted to the habit before enlisting."

When we come to give the data for the defence we find that this statement by the Chief Constable is amply borne out by the following letter by one whose opinion



## SOLDIERS AND DRUG ADDICTION 89

must be received with very great respect, not only on account of his first-hand knowledge as a military official, but also as an official in the Federal Department of Health:—

“Ottawa, December 17th, 1919.

“DEAR MRS. MURPHY,

I have before me your letter of December 5th, addressed to Dr. Amyot and requesting information in reference to the use of habit forming drugs by returned soldiers.

“During the last two years, and since my return from overseas, while acting as Assistant Director of Medical Services, Department of Militia and Defence, I have had much opportunity of observing soldiers, and particularly, in reference to the conditions about which you require information.

“Having regard to this, I may say that no evidence has reached my attention which would tend to show that the use of habit-forming drugs is more prevalent among those who served in the recent war than among the civilian population. I am inclined to think that the contrary is the case. A certain number of undesirables with the habit already formed or in the process of formation, were taken into the Service without the habit being detected until after enlistment. It should also be borne in mind that, in spite of the hardship of service, the vast majority of those on service did not find the use of such drugs necessary. This would largely disprove the claim, usually fraudulently put up by drug addicts, that war service caused their habit. It may be taken for granted that a statement of this kind, made by a drug addict, is usually meant to appeal to public sympathy and is advanced as an excuse, which may mitigate public disapproval of his misconduct.

“The most efficient way in which to correct it is to deal as they did in Britain with smugglers and illicit vendors, viz: with the utmost severity, in imposing crushing fines and long sentences. Drug addicts should also have special provision made for their treatment, with special authority given to magistrates to commit them, on a diagnosis of drug addiction, not necessarily as criminals, but as requiring long periods of enforced removal from possibilities of getting the drug.

“Summing up the whole matter, there is no information and no statistics in the Department of Militia and Defence that, in any way, indicate that returned soldiers were, in any respect, more addicted to the use of habit forming drugs than the ordinary man on the street and it has not been found necessary by the Militia Department to make any special provision for the treatment of soldiers who had become addicts.

"My views in this matter may not coincide with your own but I wish frankly to say that they are founded on my own personal actual observations, both in the field and in administrative duties at headquarters, both in England and Canada, and further I have obtained the views of Major-General Fotheringham, the present Director-General of Medical Services in Canada and formerly the Assistant-Director of Medical Services of the Second Division C.E.F. in the field, and am privileged to state that his views and observations coincide almost absolutely, with those I have given above.

"Trusting that this may be of some little service to you, I am,

Sincerely yours,

D. A. CLARK.

*Assistant Deputy Minister.*

One could almost have wished that Dr. Clark had declared drug addiction in Canada to be a temporary evil resulting from the war, and possibly ending therewith. His letter, however, leaves us no illusions. If we agree with him, we must hold that the evil is a general and national one.

And this undoubtedly has a basis in fact for, in 1907, Canadians imported 1,523 ounces of Morphine and this amount rose steadily for the seven years before the war, and with the exception of a year and a half, has continued to rise ever since. The same steady, persistent rise in importations occurred annually in all other narcotics, this rise being altogether out of proportion to the rise in population.

### III.

While war conditions may have aggravated the habit, this aggravation was probably not so serious as some of us have supposed. The use of narcotics must of necessity, be more noticeable in the huge assem-

blage of soldiers kept under strict surveillance than in the private, more guarded lives of civilians.

A full comprehension of the evil as a national rather than a military one, must be productive of the profoundest disquietude. A policy of negation and inactivity should no longer be tolerated in this Dominion, and this not only applies to our Federal and Provincial Governments, Departments of Health, Police Commissions, Welfare Boards and Church Associations, but to every organization formed for the purpose of dealing with human salvage.

Neither should our course be unstable or inconstant. This is a traffic, odious and wicked, which must be very closely watched. Unfortunately, the public memory is short—one need not be a politician to know this—and people forget when even a small measure of relief has been obtained, but the tan-colored, seldom-smiling Oriental does not forget, nor that master-fiend, the unscrupulous white trafficker. Unabashed and undismayed, these are ever ready to resume operations.

People are not so active in suppressing this evil as one might expect, possibly because they do not realize its serious nature. Yet, no one, however highly placed, can be free from its effects, so wide-spread has the habit become.

Accidents to trains; collisions between motor-cars; mistakes in compounding prescriptions; and scores of other casualties may occur through the blunders of drug-addicts. Employers may be mulcted for large damages under the Compensation Act, and workmen

may be killed or injured because of the debility or nervousness of "a cokie" who blew out a mine pillar or opened the wrong switch.

It is well known among the police that taxi-cab drivers who are desirous of getting young girls in their power, are a fruitful source of the dissemination of demoralizing drugs. Yet, our daughters use these cabs very frequently, and without concern, knowing nothing of the reprobate person under whose control they have placed themselves.

In the anti-drug campaign in New York in 1919, it was found that among the known drug addicts, 21 per cent. were employed in trades that had to do with transportation. Out of the 20,000 addicts in the city, 2,700 were examined by Dr. Copeland, the Health Commissioner. Those examined included lawyers, journalists, clergymen, teachers and directors of large business corporations. Two-thirds of the victims had trades and professions. Nearly all of the victims registered as desirous of being cured.

When the subject of narcotic addiction is further considered, one is appalled by the loss of human material, not only from the economic, but from the intellectual and spiritual standpoints. If this waste may be retrieved, no matter how arduous the task, an incalculable service will have been rendered. No nation can flourish or even endure, where a large quota of its citizens are affected with drug-addiction disease.

That any considerable portion of our people should become only so much gangrenous matter, is

## SOLDIERS AND DRUG ADDICTION 93

especially deplorable in a young country like Canada, where the climatic discipline of the north naturally makes for dominance and for those sturdier characteristics of sobriety and self-control. Assuredly, this is a case where, if our right eye offend, as a practical curative measure, we must pluck it out.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE CURE.

No vice so great, but we can kill and conquer if we will.—Charles Noel Douglas.

**A** WHILE ago we said that magistrates who had to deal with drug-addicts as criminals, presently found that some were possibly diseased and mere clods of flesh who required to be tended and mended rather than punished. Writing of this, Dr. Malcolm McEachern, the Superintendent of the Vancouver General Hospital says, "Undoubtedly drug addiction is a disease and I do not think it can be called a crime, but of course, may lead to crime. Nevertheless, it is on the same basis as intemperance in anything else, though other things may not be as serious to the human system."

Dr. Ernest S. Bishop, of New York says, "The one great point to be kept in mind is that narcotic addicts are sick; sick of a definite and now demonstrable disease . . . Even if it should some day develop that a serum can be produced against the underlying toxins of addiction-disease—and this is not beyond the bounds of possibility—its usefulness and application must remain for the present, matters of academic speculation."

That a toxic condition substance may be set up in the blood when not offset by dosage, has been claimed







by one Adriano Valentia of the Institute Experimental Pharmacology of the Royal Institute of Pavia, who in 1914, developed in dogs the disease of drug addiction. He then deprived them of the drugs, and, taking serum from them, injected this into normal dogs who showed the same distressing symptoms as those who had become addicts. It has also been shown by Hirschall of Berlin that the serum from addicted animals when injected into other animals has made them immune to doses of morphine which must have otherwise proved fatal.

We have quoted these authorities at length, because it would seem necessary to show that in dealing with the scourge, we should understand that it is not wholly a crime, and that punishment by fine and imprisonment may be an improper procedure. The strong hand may prove, in some instances, to be the wrong hand.

Once I asked a Chinaman if there was a cure for the disease, for all Chinamen do not smoke opium, as all white men do not drink intoxicants. He said there was no cure except by taking relics from the altars. Indeed, I have seen this cure in process for myself at a joss house they used to have in Vancouver, and which they may yet have for all that I can say.

In this place, there was a serving altar on which stood huge vases of pewter and enamel, and over which hung banners and peacock feathers. These banners, the Chinese explained, were extremely effi-

acious in case of opium sickness, and so were carried to the sick room whenever required.

On the serving altar, there is also a rubber stamp used to impress the paper taken away by men suffering from insomnia. "Debil, him keep China boy not sleep," explained the servitor.

Yes! it is quite certain we do not understand these people from the Orient, nor what ideas are hid behind their dark inscrutable faces, but all of us, however owl-eyed, may see pathos in the picture of the hapless drug victim—often a mere withered stalk of pain, stealing away into the streets with his piece of sacred paper trying to make believe that, instead of the pipe, this will give sleep to his tortured eyes and still more tortured brain. Maybe it does help him too, just as the pledge, the amulet, and the vari-colored ribbons help some folk of our day and nationality.

But if the sacred papers failed, and if the China boy fell into the death-sickness, his compatriots, if they were so-minded, could drag forth the huge dragon that crouched beneath the serving altar, and use it to scare away forever, the opium devil and all devils.

Do you think these Chinese gods are aloof persons and beyond the call of lonely lads like Lee Wing, the laundry boy; Mah Wah, the dicer; or Ly Wong, the pock-faced one who sells ginseng, bean-curds and dried squid? Not a bit of it!

If you will only step behind the serving altar you will see the actual altar, with all of the deities seated thereon. The chief of these is a vermilion-coloured

god, and he has whiskers that are black and long like the tails of horses.

And when the China boys desire to "make wish" to him, that they may be cured of the opium need, they ring a bell to wake him out of sleep. Sometimes, he doesn't hear for a little while, or maybe he only wakes to quench his thirst with the bowls of yellow tea they have set before him as offerings, but usually he listens to their prayers, for he is "good, good"—this high vermilion god—"and likes evellybody, allee samee Chinee."

## II.

If the drug habit be a disease, provision should be made for its treatment in some form of provincial protection for addicts. It is here that the healing arm of the Government is required. Its police arm is not sufficient to exterminate the evil. Mr. Chris. H. Newton, the Chief of Police at Winnipeg, declares that "Punishment by imprisonment or fines is, in my experience, of little use and what we need are institutions located in every Province so that persons unfortunate enough to have become addicted to the habit can be properly treated and gradually weaned from its use."

Chief Newton has seen this worked out effectually in his own city. This is best set forth in the words of Dr. McConnell, the Administrator of the Narcotics Act for Manitoba. "Hospitals in their charter" says the Administrator, "need not take in drug-addicts, because they are rather an expensive proposition to handle, and they require male attendants.

"I have had several addicts come to me and I have had them confined in the jail from six weeks to three months in order to take the cure. *I might also say that they asked to do this themselves* as they were anxious to get better, and as far as I know, they were benefited by it, gaining from ten to forty pounds in a few months . . . We have only had one relapse and that was a newsy on a train who was peddling it, and had been addicted to it for twelve or fourteen years.

"I had the bad ones sent to the Prison Farm where they were able to be out and around in a few days, and were able to get plenty of fresh air and good food, and become men again . . . I am now making arrangements with the Winnipeg General Hospital for separate wards for both men and women where they will be treated and cured in a humane way. This ought to take between six or eight weeks, but of course, we must expect relapses . . . I think that the expense of treatment for these patients should be borne fifty-fifty by the Provincial and Federal Governments."

In the United States they have provided that any person may apply to the Department of Health or to a city magistrate to be placed in an institution for treatment, instead of waiting to become a convict, or go insane. Either of these officials can commit them to the workhouse for treatment, and they are released only by direction of the medical authorities of the institution.

We might follow this system with advantage in

Canada. Instead of giving the addicts drugs on the reductive system they should have the chance of going without medication or committing themselves to custodial treatment. The "victims" and the deliberate wrong-doers would incidentally be made manifest.

It was found at the workhouse at Blackwell's Island, that for the first nine months of 1919, 110 men and 3 women committed themselves to take the treatment.

From the facts enumerated, it can be easily seen that the cure is long and expensive and that the Government can deal with this more effectually by preventing the spread of the habit and by also absolutely suppressing the importation of contraband drugs.

### III.

All drugs used in Canada should be procured from the Government. What the Government does not prohibit, it must monopolize. There should be no profits on the products whatsoever.

If drugs were sold by the retailers on a system of triplicate order blanks, one of these going to the Federal Government, a complete check could be kept on sales, but, however managed, there should be a record on every grain from the time it leaves the importer till it reaches the ultimate consumer.

Illicit vendors in drugs should be handled sternly, whatever their status, and it would be well for the Government to consider whether or not these should be given the option of a fine. The profits from the

traffic are so high that fines are not in any sense deterrent. Besides, these ruthless butchers of men and morals are entitled to no more delicate consideration than the white-slaver, the train-wrecker, house-breaker, or the perpetrator of any other head-long crime.

If, however, the fine stands, as under the present provisions of the Opium and Drugs Act, one-half of the fine should be given to the informant, not leaving this to the discretion of the magistrate. We are persuaded this would help enormously in suppressing the unbridled sale of narcotics. An assured moiety of the fines would not only prove a great incentive to the police, but would become what a secret agent has defined as "a part of the regular machinery of eliminations."

#### IV.

To prohibit smuggling, this country should be protected by international agreement, thus allowing us to control the evil at its source. This has become a world problem, and its successful solution demands concerted thought and action. Indeed, such an agreement has been already arrived at and will become effective when we conform to its conditions, at the present session of the \*Federal Legislature.

Arising out of the Commission at Shanghai in 1908, an International Convention was held at the Hague in December 1911, and January 1912. Canada agreed to ratify this in 1913, but legislative action has pended

---

\* Now in force.

until now. Indeed, 44 out of 46 countries represented, agreed to do so, the exceptions being Germany and Austria. Article 15 of Chapter IV provided that "The Chinese Government reciprocate in the prevention of the smuggling of opium into China as well as into their far eastern colonies and into leased territories, the Chinese to do the same in respect to other contracting countries."

## V.

There should be established Provincial Narcotic Committees to deal with all phases of the drug question, but particularly with the after-care of the addicts. So far, medical science has been able to do little for the drug-habit except to call it "addiction."

The after-cure should, if possible, include a change of residence and companions. Speaking of this, Admiral Charles F. Stokes formerly Surgeon-General of the United States Navy, said in February 1919, "Remedial measures form the smallest part of the task; the biggest job comes when the persons are taken off the drugs." He advocates that instead of sending these immediately back to the world of which they have known nothing during the years of addiction, that they have a place provided where they may work at some trade or occupation, and letting them gradually get back to the city. Like convicts who have been serving long terms, these persons are out of touch with the new order of things, and so are apt to relapse.

Yes! Yes! One needs a dispassionate and singularly

serene mind for this task. That poet was right who said,

“It is not easy, dear,  
Working with men, for men are only clay,  
They crumble in the hand or they betray  
And time goes by, but no results appear.”

A second duty of the Provincial Narcotic Committee should relate to education. We need an analysis of the symptoms of addiction-disease, just as we do on alcohol; its effects on the different organs and how the appetite should be controlled.

The boy and girl in the school should be told of its tyrannous control over the will, and of the physical tortures of drug abandonment, not waiting until they have ignorantly become habituates.

Indeed, widespread education concerning the drug peril is an immediate necessity among all classes, whether lay or professional. A great physician said only the other day, “It is to be hoped that in school and college, in pulpit and press, the facts of addiction will be presented in their practical existence, stripped of spectacularity, a calm, cold presentation of basic facts. There is no subject upon which philanthropy can better expend its forces than to this end of education as to addiction disease and humane help to its sufferers.”



## Part II



## PART II

### CHAPTER I.

#### THE BLACK CANDLE.

O just, subtle and mighty opium . . .  
—De Quincey.

THE Chinese say there are *Ten Cannots* for those who smoke opium:—

- “1. He cannot give it up.
2. He cannot enjoy sleep.
3. He cannot wait his turn while sharing his pipe with his friends.
4. He cannot rise early.
5. He cannot be cured when he becomes ill.
6. He cannot help relatives who are in need.
7. He cannot enjoy wealth.
8. He cannot plan anything.
9. He cannot get credit even when he has been an old customer.
10. He cannot walk any distance.”

An analysis of these “Cannots” show the opium-sot to be selfish, slothful, weak, diseased, inefficient, untrustworthy, and emasculated. Better dead, he still lives on, till he becomes what the Chinese call “a ghost.”

Ben Jonson in *Volpone*, gives the picture of a man in this condition who is on the verge of death from narcotic poisoning. One of the characters desires the

death of the victim, as may be seen from his ejaculations.

"*Corbaccio*. How does your patron? . . . . .

*Mosca* His mouth

Is ever gaping and his eyelids hang.

*Corbaccio*. Good.

*Mosca*. A freezing numbness stiffens all his joints,  
And makes the color of his flesh like lead.

*Corbaccio*. 'Tis good.

*Mosca*. His pulses beat slow and dull.

*Corbaccio*. Good symptoms still.

*Mosca*. And from his brain . . . .

*Corbaccio*. I conceive you: good.

*Mosca*. Flows a cold sweat and a continual rheum  
Forth the resolved corners of his eyes.  
. . . . . He now hath lost his feelings and hath  
left to snort:

You can hardly perceive that he breathes."

There is a medical name for death from opium, but physicians tell us that dissolution is really caused by engorgement of the brain.

In opium poisoning, where a stomach pump is not immediately available, the emetic is a tablespoonful of mustard in a small tumblerful of warm water. After this is thrown off, the victim should be given great draughts of warm water to wash out the stomach. Sometimes, the stomach will not respond to the emetic as it sleeps as well as the victim.

In poisoning for laudanum—a simple tincture of opium, which strange to relate, is derived from the Latin word *laudandum* 'to be praised'—an overdose sometimes acts as an emetic itself. Awhile ago, an aged man was charged with attempting to commit suicide. He told me he drank a very considerable dose of laudanum, which only acted as an emetic. Then

he tried to hang himself with a rope, which also proved unavailing. He is still alive and more happy than one could believe.

. . . . Among the Chinese priests, we find this dictum:—*Chih yen pu neng yang sen toi*, which being interpreted means, "If you eat opium your sons will die out in the second generation."

What greater evil could befall a Chinese family than that it should leave no posterity for the worship of ancestors? Anyone who would by an act or omission contribute to so calamitous a happening must be considered worthy of that national punishment known as *ling chih*. This punishment while killing the evil can hardly be considered as a successful one, or even an economic measure, in that it killed the man also, the method being death by slicing. Still, it has this advantage that there is no subsequent offence.

Under these circumstances, it is only natural that the Chinaman should prefer teaching the art of "hitting the pipe" to white "devils," like you and me who probably have no souls anyway, and certainly no ancestors. Besides, what is a fine in dollars when compared to the enormous indignity of death beneath a slicing machine?

Still, no nation in the world has endeavored to rid itself of the opium scourge like the Chinese people and, on one occasion, President Hsu-Shi-Ch'ang of China issued an order for the destruction of twelve hundred chests of opium, the value of which was fourteen million dollars. This opium belonged to the

Shanghai Opium Combine and was purchased from them by the Government. This meant not only a loss in stock, but a loss of millions in revenue, at a time when China was in financial straits.

Following this, China exterminated the cult of the poppy—their “flower of dreams”—making its growth to be an offence against the law. An edict prohibiting tobacco and alcohol in America would be in nowise comparable, for this was an edict that meant death to hundreds of thousands—some say to millions—of the Chinese people. An American writing of this truly wonderful thing has said:—“This eradication of a century-old vice was not put in force through the issuing of edicts by the Government alone, but it was due to the imperceptible and immense pressure of public opinion—the opinion and belief of millions and hundreds of millions of inarticulate Chinese scattered throughout the vast distances of China, a force imbued with the simple and definite instinct of right.”

There is no doubt that on this continent there are thousands of Chinese of like honesty and sturdiness of character, and that if these men were allowed to deal with their renegade countrymen, much could be done to stay the progress of the drug traffic.

As far as we know, nothing of an educative campaign has been tried among the trafficking Chinese except what is taught them through the rougher methods of the courts. Their education might be an experiment worth trying. Perhaps, if we explained, through interpreters, what our ideals are and how we expect them in accepting our hospitality to maintain

these ideals, it might help. We might also tell them that if they are to remain here, we insist on their observing our laws, and on their being clean alike in body and mind. We must tell them this again and again till they get the ideal—or till they get out. Some would not be amenable, any more than white men under similar circumstances, but the majority would. If even a quarter of the amount of money expended on the detection of crime among the Chinese was applied to educating them, the results would be indubitably better.

If we through the health departments of the various cities allow the Chinamen to swarm in filthy hovels and to burrow like rats in cellars, what else can we expect but vice unspeakable?

We have made these men to be pariahs and perpetual aliens and, accordingly, they have become to us a body of death. These pariahs may only be reached through the upper class of their own compatriots with whom we should strive to co-operate for what has been called "preventive justice," in a patient, persistent and sympathetic manner.

It is hard to acquire the magnificent perspective of Emerson, but it is worth while studying now and then. "The carrion in the sun," he says, "will convert itself to grass and flowers, and man though in brothels or gaols, or on gibbets, is on his way to all that is good and true."

But if you claim that the oriental pedlar, and opium sot are abandoned and irreclaimable—mere black-haired beasts in our human jungle—then, it is quite

plain that we should insist on their exclusion from this continent. Any other course would only be a demonstration of broken-headed ineptitude.

## II.

When a Chinaman regularly attends the *chandu* place called the den or opium joint, for the purpose of smoking, he is said by his countrymen to be under the spell of the "black earth."

The more opium he takes, the more he requires or, as Virgil has expressed it, *Aegrescitque medendo*: "the disorder increases with the remedy." It is Kipling, in one of his stories, who makes an opium addict to tell how at the end of his third pipe, the dragons which were printed red and black on the cushions, used to move about and fight, but by degrees, it took a dozen pipes to make them stir.

This is a condition which gives rise to the true vicious circle. In pathology, a vicious circle has been defined as a morbid process in which two or more disorders are so correlated that they reciprocally aggravate and perpetuate each other.

Morally, opium bites a man to the heart and festers his very soul. "He is a devil-sick young man," said one Chinaman recently of another, "and soon his spirit be torn in the hereafter by the demons of opium."

The phantasmagoria conjured up by opium has been described by many writers. De Quincey speaks of them as "those trances and profoundest reveries which are the crown and consummation of what opium can do for human nature."



Coleridge, himself an addict, writes of trances and of spell-bound existence where one passes

“Through caverns measureless to man  
Down to a sunless sea.”

All are agreed that in opium intoxication there are no sublime exaltations, or blowing of soap bubbles; no oracular voices out of inner shrines or waves of resplendent ether, but only a sleep or phantasm—a kind of dual existence—where all is alien and unreal.

One who is deeply under the thralldom has told me how, in each successive indulgence, she passes through strange transmutations and across wide lands that have no horizons. Sometimes, in the narcotic stupor, there comes to her a black sun that expands and contracts, and the rays of which cause her head to ache intolerably.

On her recovering, she suffers from an appalling introversion when the chain of her bondage ceases to be anything but golden.

This must, too, be true about her pain for, as she tells the story of it, her voice becomes thin like a fret saw and her face seems to shrink as though she were ill and very, very old.

This woman who was a nurse by profession is now a wanton by predilection—a pathetic piece of human jetsam. Speaking of the woman outcast, it was Lecky who described her as “the most mournful and awful figure in history.” The statement leaves nothing further to be said.

Yet, it cannot be claimed that the opium joint was

responsible for her downfall, or that she had been lured thither by the Mongolians. Having learned the habit in the pursuit of her profession, she naturally gravitated to the joint. Her case is only one demonstration of the poet's philosophy,

"In tragic life, God wot  
No villain need be. Passions spin the plot."

### III.

Opium smoking is different from that of tobacco. Opium has to be carefully prepared, and numerous tools are required.

There is the shallow tray in which is set a small glass lamp filled with peanut or olive oil for "cooking the wax." This lamp is hooded, thus preventing the drafts which would make the flame flare up and smoke the opium.

Also the smoker requires a long steel *yenkok*, or toasting pin, with which to hold the gum or *chandu* over the flame. It is pointed at one end and flat at the other. There is also a kind of spoon-headed instrument for cleaning out the pipe.

Other instruments are a pair of scissors for trimming the wicks in the lamp, a sponge for cooling the pipe, and cans of "hop" and oil.

Lastly, we have the long, flute-like pipe which may be of bamboo, ebony or ivory, and one we have seen was studded with diamonds. This is the stem, smoking pistol, or *yen siang* through which the devotee of the drug takes long and deep inhalations, blowing the smoke through his nostrils.

The opium bowl which fits on to the pipe is an ellipsoid in shape.

Nearly every pipe has upon it a small wooden frog but Man Yick, an acquaintance of ours, assures us that "flog dead samee likee dool nail."

Opium ready for smoking is usually about the consistency of black molasses, or of tar. Pedlars call it "mud" but the Chinese name for the mixture is *pen yang*.

When "the black candle" is ready for lighting and the smoker has the *ying* upon him—that is to say the mad longing for indulgence—the procedure is like this:—

The smoker holds the needle in the flame of the lamp and when it becomes hot he dips it into the opium or wax, and taking up a portion, holds it over the lamp. When it makes a bubble, he inserts this into the small hole of the earthen bowl with the flat end of the needle and presses it down with the pointed end.

The flame of opium is blue, but the smoke black, and the smell thereof is both evil and insinuating.

An opium "pill" lasts for six or eight puffs. In the places attended by persons of leisure who have money at their disposal, attendants or "chefs" roll the pills and, sometimes, these fellows have been accused—I know not how justly—of even "rolling" the smokers to the tune of hundreds of dollars.

Generally speaking, the chefs are only paid sufficient to purchase the necessary hop for themselves, for even chefs are seized with the terrible *ying* and require "the solace" of the drug.

Among the public, the idea is held that the men who take to smoking opium are usually of the beach-comber type, scurvy, feckless fellows—a kind of devil's crew.

Once this may have been true, but of late, such is not the case.

An eminent American attorney writing recently of this matter said, "Opium smoking among so-called 'highbrows' in Boston, has been increasing by leaps and bounds of recent years, though the Chinese here still furnish a large percentage of the 'hoppies'.

"Society girls and boys have fallen prey to the opium pedlars, and the organizations for trapping unsuspecting youths were never so well supplied with the deadly poison and funds as they are to-day. They do not appeal to the poor man or woman because the cost of 'hitting the pipe' is prohibitive for them, but in the palatial residences of persons prominent in social circles, may be found complete outfits for opium smokers. Money is no object to them."

This attorney who has much to do with addicts and pedlars as a State prosecutor says further, "Curiosity leads many to accept an invitation to an opium party, but once they have taken their turn at the pipe, the appetite has been implanted and the road to degradation is fast."

This is only another way of saying that curiosity can kill more than cats, and that once a person has started on the trail of the poppy the sledding is very easy and downgrade all the way.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE TRAFFIC IN THE UNITED STATES.

The drug habit is the most certain road to ruin the perverted ingenuity of man has yet devised.—Charles E. Tisdall.

ON June 30th, 1921, the Bureau of Internal Revenue at Washington printed for the fiscal year a full report of the sale of narcotic drugs in the United States. The Report is not only of immense interest, but of especial note, being the first official figures published on this matter in the country.

It is true that in 1918 the Secretary of the Treasury appointed a committee to investigate the traffic in drugs, and that a year later this committee submitted a report of its findings, but the Treasury Department did not vouch for the accuracy of the figures given, or assume finality for the conclusions arrived at.

In the United States the Narcotic Act is a Revenue Law, which is administered by the Internal Revenue Bureau through the Narcotic Division of the Prohibition Unit. The appropriation for the enforcement of the Narcotic Law for the current year is \$750,000.

In Canada, while the revenue accruing from the traffic is collected by the Customs Department, the Opium and Drugs Act is administered by the Narcotic Division of the Department of Health.

But to return to the first official figures of the United States, upon examination, we find that for the

fiscal year ending June 30th, 1921, the amounts sold by the registered importers, manufacturers, producers and compounders were as follows:

Opium .....	508,723	ounces.
Morphine .....	164,203	"
Codeine .....	77,345	"
Dionin .....	3,170	"
Other Alkaloids and derivatives ..	4,381	"
Cocaine .....	52,827	"
Coca leaves .....	1,016,613	"

It must be borne in mind that these figures refer only to taxes on the amounts sold. Not all the quantity imported may be manufactured and sold during the same year. On the other hand, the quantity sold during a certain year, may exceed that which is imported, the tax on products manufactured in the United States, being due when the goods are removed from the place of manufacture.

The revenue collected in taxes at one cent per ounce, totalled \$137,279.98. Including this amount with the taxes collected from manufacturers, practitioners, and dealers, the receipts for the year totalled \$1,170,291.32.

The Bureau of Internal Revenue which collects these taxes is not concerned with the value of any narcotic drug or preparation imported or manufactured, and makes no attempt to ascertain the value of the products on which the tax must be paid.

We have not the value of the narcotic drugs imported for the fiscal year 1921, but the number of ounces totalled 5,329,923.

Without particularising on all the drugs it will be interesting to note that the countries from which America gets her opium supply, and the quantities, were set forth and divided after this manner :

England .....	101,150	ounces.
Greece .....	107,375	"
Switzerland .....	77	"
Turkey in Europe .....	137,748	"
Turkey in Asia .....	292,693	"

The export of opium from the United States was, however, comparatively negligible, amounting in all to 7,829 ounces. Over half of this amount went to two countries, Mexico receiving 1,520 and Peru 3,143 ounces.

These figures, here quoted, would not seem to include all the amounts exported, for writing in April, 1922, Lenna Lowe Yost, the National W.C.T.U. Legislative Representative at Washington has said, "There are evidences to-day, we are informed by missionaries, travellers and newspaper correspondents, that the situation as relates to drugs, especially in China is alarming. Statistics show that the deadly habit of drug-taking is on the increase, and that there is good reason for alarm is seen in customs reports in this country which shows that within the short period of five months enough morphine and opium were shipped from the one port of Seattle to give a dose to each of the 400,000,000 men, women and children in China."

Again, turning our attention for a moment to the

Report of this special committee, we find that allowing one grain as the average dose of opium, the amount consumed in the Republic, per annum, was sufficient to furnish thirty-six doses for every man, woman and child.

In this consumption America leads the world. Compared with her, Austria uses less than one grain, Italy one, Germany two, Portugal two-and-a-half, France three, and Holland three-and-a-half.

Assuredly this was a startling discovery, but still more startling, when we consider that this computation only deals with the drugs that were legitimate importations. Although there are no exact means of computing the illicit importations, these are calculated by the committee as being about equal in quantity to those which pass through the Department of Internal Revenue. In other words, the amount consumed per annum should be actually doubled, thus allowing seventy-two doses for every man, woman and child. Now, the population of the United States is about 107,000,000 persons.

Only 10% of the drugs legitimately imported are used for medicinal purposes, the other 90% being consumed for the satisfaction of addiction.

From the information received, the committee concluded that the total number of addicts probably exceeded one million, although these have been computed by investigators to be as high as four millions.

But allowing one million to be the correct number, the committee calculated that this number represented 250,000 unemployed persons which, at a conservative



estimate, would represent the loss of \$150,000,000 annually in wages.

These figures do not include the cost of the drugs, nor the cost to the municipalities or states in the suppression and punishment of crime; the care of those who become a charge upon the community, nor the cost to individuals who suffer through theft and burglary.

It has been noted above that the numbers of addicts are not exactly known, chiefly for the reason that those in higher social classes cannot be counted. These have money to purchase drugs and consequently are not obliged to commit crime in order to obtain the requisite sums. As a general thing, these have not learned the habit from bad associations, but through doctors and nurses, and so are seldom known to the police.

In the state of California, the Board of Pharmacy, in one of their reports has this to say on the subject: "In many instances, these unfortunates are members of some of the best families in the State, but have become addicted to the use of narcotics, not through their own desire, but through the carelessness of their family physician in prescribing narcotics, for such a patient as might have been afflicted with some bronchial, rheumatic or neuralgic affection. The patient having received relief from the narcotic, unwittingly becomes addicted to its use."

Wishing to know whether the drug habit was spreading in the United States, Canada and England, we, personally, despatched some hundreds of letters

to persons in high authority for information on this matter. With four exceptions, all were agreed that the traffic in opiates was growing. We shall quote only the reply of Mrs. Sarah Mulhall, First Deputy Commissioner, Department of Narcotic Drug Control, State of New York: "Drug addiction is a growing menace that can no longer be ignored. In New York State alone, there are 38,000 officially registered addicts, and many thousands who are not registered."

Several of the replies give credit to the excellent work done by Colonel L. G. Nutt, head of the Narcotic Forces at Washington, but claim that he is short-forced in agents.

To Dr. James Hamilton of New York, a splendid crusader against the drug traffic, we are indebted for the following quotation from Dr. Livingston S. Hinckley: "The extent to which drug addiction has spread over the land is beyond belief. The youth, curious as to its effects, is offered a pinch of heroin, morphine or cocaine and, with incredible rapidity, he finds himself in the clutches of a habit, and held as stubbornly as a devil-fish envelopes its victim with its tentacles."

The special committee, above referred to, also ascertained that drug addiction did not preponderate among the females, as was generally believed, but was about equally prevalent in both sexes. "Women," says a writer on the subject, "last longer at the Black Smoke," but he does not tell us the reason.

But, after all, however accurate the figures or illuminating the data, the writer or reader, to comprehend

aright their meaning must stop awhile and look with the mind's eye upon the drug users themselves—the hundreds and hundreds of thousands, who pass before us in long flocking lines to which there seems no end.

Never will there be a like procession till the dead arise on Judgment Day.

These are they who die by what they live upon.

This might be the dragon of which Kipling wrote in *The Gate of the Hundred Sorrows*. This might be "the accursed crocodile" of De Quincey's narcotian dream with its abominable head and multitudinous leering eyes.

If you look more closely, you may recognize those whom you have known for years as semi-invalids, or persons who had "moods," but you never connected their vagaries with the baleful influences of "the drug."

Some are men and women of rank and of high principle—proud persons, who would hide as closely as possible the secret of their grievous thralldom.

Others with an appetite for shame, are imbruted and vicious; lewd persons untaught in providence, patience or abstinence.

Some are young, hard and scrupleless. No, no, not young! Once an opium-eater said "we are all old; hundreds of years old."

Quite a few of these myriads are called "opium devils" by their own folk of the Orient who descry the evil. Look into their tawny eyes! Listen to their high sing-song voices! "*Hi-yah!* You my little stay-

at-home. *Hi-yah!* You only gel for me. Plentee presents."

Here are men of all colors and races; shuffle-gaited, foundered fellows, who have started on a downward course from which, to most of them there is no retreat. Here, too, are battalions of black men who, from likely lads, have become derelict in body and soul. These are the irredeemables—abandoned, dangerous men who are more than a match for justice.

If you look longer upon these scenes of ignominy and shame, it will be to marvel at the numbers who suffer and who are palpably insane. Here are women with pain-smirched faces and senile bodies full of festering sores. Others who are brain-sick, stare upon you with ape-like expression or glare, and gnash and gibber.

The talk? Where is the pen that could set it down, *or dare to set it down*—this babble-talk of incontinent tongues—these hideous cursings of guttural throats, the direful pleadings, the self recriminations, or worse than all, the hard, soul-blasting and horrific laughter.

Yes! let us say it over again—you and I—these are they who die by what they live upon.

Never will there be a like procession till the dead arise on Judgment Day.

## CHAPTER III.

### YOUNG ADDICTS.

Give me the little children,  
Ye rich, ye good, ye wise,  
And let the busy world spin round,  
While ye shut your idle eyes;  
And your judges shall have work,  
And your lawyers wag the tongue  
And the jailers and policemen  
Shall be fathers to the young.

—Charles MacKay.

Who is to blame that the lambs, the little ewe lambs, have been caught upon the brambles?—Jane Addams.

A “child,” under the federal statutes, means a boy or girl under sixteen years of age. Under certain provincial statutes for the protection of children, a child is defined as one actually or apparently under the age of eighteen.

Most people will say, “There is practically no addiction among children,” meaning thereby ‘children’ under the ‘teen age. Even the children’s aid societies are profoundly ignorant on the subject until such a time as the police inaugurate a “clean up” campaign with its attendant education.

In this discussion, we shall not confine ourselves to any age, taking in both children and youths, and to begin with will ask ourselves whether addiction exists among these to any marked extent.

In consulting the authorities on the subject, one of the most reliable reports is that given of the New York

State Clinic at which three thousand persons were treated.

These persons were divided into age groups as follows:—

908 between 15 and 19 years,

927 between 20 and 25 years,

711 between 26 and 30 years,

523 between 31 and 40 years,

133 41 years, or over.

Commenting on these groups, Dr. R. S. Copeland, the Commissioner of the State, says, "To my mind, the most startling thing about these figures is that the large majority of the patients are under twenty-five years of age, and nearly one-third are not out of their 'teens. Our patients are just misguided and unfortunate boys and girls—mere children. That more persons past the age of forty do not appear means that the addict dies young."

In the same State, Cornelius F. Collins, Justice of the Court of Special Sessions, places the large number of addicts between seventeen and twenty-two. He says, "At least one-tenth of the whole business of the Court of Special Sessions of New York County is made up of drug addicts . . . This is such a horrible situation that it brought home to all of us the absolute necessity for the doing of something which meant business in the attempt to control this evil. We men throughout the State who daily see the procession of these pale youths, victims of the drug habit, may be said to be men who are not unduly worked up over

anything. We are somewhat like an undertaker, inured to the corpse. The ordinary proceedings in a criminal court, while calling for some emotion, do not excite us, yet, nevertheless, this drug situation shocks us, trained and experienced as we are in the performance of our duty, and arouses all to the necessity for action of some kind."

Sarah Graham-Mulhall the Deputy Commissioner of New York speaks of "hundreds of addict babies born in the course of a year of addict mothers, and who rarely live but a few days." She also declares that the supplying of narcotic drugs is producing a crop of criminals, defectives, tubercular victims, immoral persons and incompetents. Out of every one thousand youths who were examined for enlistment in the American Navy, five hundred are rejected because of physical unfitness. This evil, she says is spreading while the general public is in ignorance of the situation.

Dr. James Hamilton of New York says, "It is rare to come into contact with young men between sixteen and twenty-one years of age who are confirmed alcoholics. Compare this with narcotic addicts. The general rule is that the addiction is present mainly in youths from sixteen to twenty-one. This is really the development age, and boys and girls are forever wrecked in this period."

In New York City, boys are being arrested for peddling morphine in the schools.

Word from Seattle says, "there are White Cross

officials who are doing nothing else but watching high-schools for the dope pedlar."

A despatch from the same city says that there are between five and ten thousand users of opium in some form or another, or approximately one person in every fifty. Canon Bliss, the head of the White Cross Society there, states that "snow" (cocaine) parties are held regularly among the high school students. The Rev. M. R. Ely of Seattle says, "Let the people see the foul, slimy, poisonous thing that is laying its tentacles upon the youth of our land, sucking away their very life's blood. It must have the young boys and girls within its blood-sucking arms. It cannot thrive alone on the dried, shrivelled and cadaverous habitué, who is fast tottering to the grave."

A case which is typical of many homes in Seattle and other cities throughout the United States and Canada, is also related in a recent despatch. It tells of a case in the police court where the mother of a twenty-six year old son had caused his arrest. She was a widow and had been reduced to maintaining herself by scrubbing and washing. The previous night she, on her return home, found a twenty-pound sack of sugar she had purchased, had been sold for "a shot" of morphine.

She informed the court that everything of value, even to crockery had been taken by her son, and she feared he would call in a second-hand man and sell the remainder of her furniture. This young man is a university graduate, but his craving for drug content,



born at a cabaret party, had reduced his mother to penury and himself to a moral and physical wreck.

The State Board of Pharmacy, California, reports that children are supplied with morphine and cocaine in quantities as small as ten cents' worth, by pedlars. In New York, drugs have been made into candy and sold to school children.

In Westfield, Massachusetts, it was found that among the Polish families which came from the coal-mining regions of Pennsylvania, that ether addiction was prevalent. We received the following information in a letter from an official in that place:—"These people evidently drink ether straight, as one of the children showed us recently by pouring water into a glass, how much ether she would drink, and how much her mother used. There have been three cases among the children in school in which the drinking of ether furnished a pleasurable sensation."

## II.

Jane Addams tells of a gang of boys in Chicago aged from thirteen to seventeen who practically lived a life of vagrancy. All had become addicted to the cocaine habit. A mother who became terrified over the condition of her thirteen-year old—one of the gang—brought him to Hull House, and as she rocked herself in a chair, holding the unconscious lad in her arms, she said despairingly, "I have seen them go with drink, and eat the hideous opium but I never knew anything like this." The boy was hideously emaciated and his mind was almost a blank.

The boys had learned the habit from a colored man who was the agent of a drug store and who gave them samples in order that they might acquire the craving. Presently, they were hopelessly addicted and "swiped" junk to supply themselves with the drug.

"The desire to dream dreams and see visions," continues Miss Addams, "plays an important part with boys who habitually use cocaine. I recall a small hut used by boys for this purpose. They washed dishes in a neighboring restaurant, and as soon as they had earned a few cents they invested in cocaine which they kept pinned beneath their suspenders. When they had accumulated enough for a real debauch they went to this hut and for several days were dead to the outside world. One boy told me that in his dreams he had seen large rooms paved with gold and silver money, the walls were papered with greenbacks, and that he took away in buckets all he could carry."

"Bert Ford in *The Boston American*, writing of drug-intoxication in Boston says, "The 'mules' and 'joy shots' are among the most vicious elements in the plague. Thousands of recruits to the great and growing army of drug addicts are won by the joy-shot route. It is by this means that our boys and girls in their 'teens, and many adults are initiated. Evil companions tempt them to try morphine or cocaine for the fun of it. Prompted by jest, ridicule or curiosity, they take their first 'jab' or 'sniff,' which the gentry have given the camouflaged title of 'joy shot' and before they realize it, they are slaves."

In Vancouver, drugs are being used in a wholesale

manner by boys and girls from fifteen to eighteen years of age. Mr. H. H. Stevens, M.P., states that scores of these children are ruined annually.

Another citizen says, "Before I became a member of an investigation committee I would not believe the terrible stories of drug trafficking as told by the press. Since I have spoken to child addicts, and heard the dreadful stories from their own lips, I can only compare the sufferings they describe with the horrible tortures depicted by Gustave Doré, in his famous pictures of the torture of the damned."

Dr. Procter of British Columbia, in a speech delivered recently in that Province, said, "I know of one cabaret in this province where, only a short time ago, thirty couples were dancing on the floor and of those thirty couples only four were free from the drug habit. In that same cabaret, in the washroom, ten boys were at the same time seen taking dope."

In the hearing of charges against juveniles, in the police courts, for breaches of the Opium and Drugs Act, magistrates have suspended sentences, so that the children could be taken away from their bad companions and removed to places for healing and for a new chance in life.

We think much of the poet who said,

"I am not sure if I knew the truth,  
What his case or crime might be;  
I only know he pleaded youth . . .  
A beautiful, golden plea."

In Windsor, Ontario, the ages of young addicts are given as between seventeen and twenty.

Saskatoon, Calgary, Montreal, and other Canadian cities, have their ever-growing quota of 'teen age drug-slaves, forever "maimed for virtue."

One Canadian girl boasted that she gets \$25.00 commission for every boy and girl she initiated into the drug habit. It is a commission soon repaid, for the victims always find the money for the daily dope. They cannot do without it.

In one bank, four young bank clerks were found to be cocaine-fiends and, doubtless, similar conditions exist in other financial institutions.

Personally, I have found that a number of the younger girls who are arrested for vagrancy are also addicts. They do not always tell this—indeed, they do not if they can adequately restrain their craving—but when they are incarcerated for any length of time, they tell the other girls about it, and advise these to make a start also.

One girl addict of sixteen who was taken into custody as a neglected child, told in court that she had inherited fourteen hundred dollars in cash, all of which she spent in three days, chiefly on clothes and shoddy jewelry. Presently, even her fine clothes vanished away and she was in a state of penury when apprehended.

One of the appalling things which has developed lately is the discovery that the growing youths in the small sized villages and towns are not free from the machinations of the drug ring, pedlars—or birds' nesters, so to say—going out from the large centres to introduce their nefarious wares. Besides, it has

been shown that ninety-two per cent. of the boys and girls come to the cities to earn their livelihood, at some time or another, and have to face the conditions caused by the activities of the drug traffickers. Speaking of this, Charles E. Royal said lately, "Living in the country will not save the boys and girls. Breeding and education is no insurance. We have found as we get further and further into this matter that the evil is even more wide-spread in British Columbia, and all over the Dominion than we had feared, and it will take the combined efforts of us all, the city and the country, to stamp it out."

That was a wise writer who said, "Meet is it that the old help the young, even as they in their day were holpen."

### III.

In dealing with the traffic in its relation to children, it seems hardly necessary to say that prevention should be our chief care. This statement, while plainly trite is, nevertheless, terribly unheeded. Parents seldom suspect their own children, or have it hidden somewhere in the back of their heads, that the children are able to take care of themselves, just as if an unsophisticated child had any chance whatever against the machinations of the rascally drug booster with his specious and amiable manners—well, about as much chance as a school of minnows would have against a shark. Young folk, or for that matter, many adults do not even know the slang or jargon used by addicts and may have acquired the vicious appetite for drugs before they realize it.

Under the caption, "The Ring of Death" a writer in the *Toronto World* says, "For your very life, never accept 'medicine' from anyone, particularly in a powder form which can be used by snuffing up the nose, unless you have first assured yourself of its harmless nature, its uses, and whether it is of a habit-forming propensity. It is better to go to the nearest drug-store and buy some recognized proprietary medicine, than to run the risk of ruining your life through carelessness. Remember that to experiment with drugs is infinitely worse than to flirt with any other social vice; there is no half-way stop in the drug game."

Speaking of the necessity of advising young people how to meet the advances of the drug booster, Dr. Underhill, a medical Health officer in Canada said in a public address, "There is no doubt that young men who formerly carried a flask to dances and parties are now carrying morphine, heroin, or cocaine and inducing girls to take it from them. They do it in a spirit of bravado, if you like, but some I am sorry to say, do it for far worse motives. I have told my girls to slap anyone in the face who offers them drugs, and then to telephone for me. I have told my boys to knock them down no matter where it is. If it is in a drawing-room in the best circles, or anywhere in public or private, create a scandal so that the thing will be brought into the open."

There is no doubt that altogether too much leisure is allowed to our young people, and that they feel aggrieved unless all of their evenings and many of their days are filled by pleasures, which are often only

disguised vices. Those were fine ringing words uttered by Thomas A. Edison recently, on the occasion of his seventy-fifth birthday; "I have never had time, not even five minutes, to be tempted to do anything against the moral law, the civil law, or any law whatever. If I were to hazard a guess as to what young people should do to avoid temptation, it would be to get a job and work at it so hard that temptation would not exist for them."

Besides, very many young people know nothing of religion or ethics, and are as frankly pagan as the Saxon youth whom Augustine saw in the forum at Rome so many centuries ago. They know little or nothing of restraint, or of their duty to others. Generally speaking, I have found in my work as a police magistrate and as a judge of the juvenile court, that Catholic children are better instructed in spiritual matters and show more resistance under the stress of temptation. Being a Protestant, my statement should be received without bias. This is probably owing to religion being taught in their schools.

One cannot leave this subject without pointing out to parents, that one of the primary causes for the downfall of girls is their lack of chaperonage. Girls should not be allowed away from home, at places of entertainment without the company of a responsible person—yes, "a duenna," if you wish to call her such. Neither should parents, under any circumstances, be satisfied with the statement that their daughter is spending the night with "a girl friend." They should be absolutely satisfied, not only to the correctness of

this but as to the character of the friend. If Messrs. the Publishers would not delete it as mere redundancy, we would set this statement down a second time for some pithless, lazy-minded mothers who are not even half-way wise.

And while on the subject we venture to point out to parents the advisability of keeping the young miss who has a penchant for "joy riding," under lock and key, if need be.

Every city, and most towns, are cursed with taxi-drivers or with dissolute youths in motor cars who drive up to the pavements and offer free rides to girls and women. The majority of these men are pedlars of drugs, to say nothing of being lascivious lechers. The Registry of vital statistics in the Province of Alberta shows the profession of the fathers of the great majority of illegitimate children as that of taxi-driver. It is not unlikely that this is the case in other of the Provinces of Canada, and in the States of the Union.

A speaker at a meeting of the Trades and Labor Council in one of our Canadian cities said recently, "When I am returning from my work in the early morning hours, it is not uncommon to see young girls from fourteen years of age and upward, under the influence of liquor and drugs. They ride around in automobiles and we know they haven't the price. Why does the city council and the police allow this sort of thing to go on? If I were a police commissioner, and there was another on the board of the



same mind, this condition would not exist for a minute."

Unfortunately, in Canada anyway, the police have not the authority for searching motor cars, a motor vehicle not constituting "a public place" within the meaning of the Criminal Code. Action, however, is being taken to this end, and it is plainly obvious that it is long overdue.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE DRUG TRAFFIC IN CANADA.

Our interest's on the dangerous edge of things.—Browning.

**A** WHILE ago we said that America led the world in the narcotic drug traffic. This is quite true, but only during the past two years, for in 1919, before the Canadian Government recognized the necessity of taking immediate and drastic steps to remedy the condition, Canada held that direful distinction, if we will compute the population of this Dominion as thirteen times less than that of the United States.

The legitimate importations in narcotics for 1920 were reduced, in some instances, from 75% to 25% as against the previous year. This was due in a large measure to the establishing of the licensing system.

But, in spite of their bold and determined effort to grapple with the illicit or unlicensed traffic, and in spite of their large seizures of contraband narcotics, the Government have acknowledged that it is actually on the increase. The Department of Health says it would astound the people in this country, and the authorities in many towns and cities if the conditions as they exist were brought to light.

Indeed the unlicensed traffic has gained such a foothold in Canada that it has become most alarming. In one Western inland city with about thirty thousand of a population, the federal police found upon in-

vestigation that there were hundreds of young men and women, many of them not out of their teens, who were addicted to the drug habit.

This prairie town, which is typical of many others in the Dominion, would have indignantly denied this charge and there is no doubt the police, clergy, teachers and parents, not looking for addiction and not knowing the symptoms, would have said "Impossible! We do not know of any drug users, or not more than three or four."

Yet, before the federal police left this town they laid evidence before the local authorities which led to the conviction of nearly fifty persons, most of them pedlars.

The trouble in most cities appears to be that the police are untrained in the work, and, in some few instances, actually in league with the traffickers, thereby affording them a certain amount of indirect protection.

It is the opinion of the Government officials that this underground traffic continues to flourish in spite of the efforts which are being made by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, and by the provincial and municipal police by reason of the fact that there are enormous quantities of these drugs available in European countries.

In these countries, the price of narcotics, at the present time, in the open market, for legitimate purposes, is lower than before the war. The reason for this is not plainly apparent, but it is believed to be due, in some extent, to the measures which have been

taken by the various countries, who are signatories to the Opium Convention, in confining the use of narcotics to medicinal purposes.

It is also of startling significance that most of these shipments of drugs, which are finding their way into Canada through illicit channels, either originate in Germany or Japan.

For the twelve months ending March 31st, 1922, the Federal Government prosecuted, under the provisions of the Opium and Drugs Act, twenty-three doctors, eleven druggists, four veterinary surgeons, one hundred and sixty-five illicit dealers, and six hundred and thirty-four Chinamen, making a total of eight hundred and thirty-five convictions. The fines imposed amounted to \$127,947.00. These figures do not include provincial and municipal convictions.

The municipal drug convictions for Vancouver totalled 858 for the year 1921, having jumped from 293 in 1918. It is expected the convictions for 1922 will pass the one thousand mark.

By comparing these figures with those of the American cities on the Pacific Coast, it will be seen that in spite of their greater population, Vancouver leads San Francisco, Seattle and Los Angeles. Indeed with the exception of New York, and possibly Chicago, Vancouver leads all of the way.

Commenting on these convictions, a western editor says, "Some with the aid of purchased legal skill went scot free on pettifogging technicalities. A few of them went to jail, for the most part for pitifully insufficient periods. The vast majority of them were

levied for a contribution to the city treasury in the form of a fine. All of them, in due course, became free to commit the same sin against society."

While, undoubtedly seaport cities, like Vancouver and Montreal, have a greater incidence than the cities like Toronto and Winnipeg, still the difference is not as much as one might expect.

The Kiwanis Club of Vancouver, in the report of its medical sub-committee, has this to say about the matter: "It is the general belief of observers that the habit of drug addiction has been steadily on the increase in most civilized countries, especially during the last ten years. Vancouver and British Columbia have been no exception and the drug habit has undoubtedly been on the increase here as in other places. There are no reliable statistics available to indicate the actual increase, but the opinions of police authorities and other reliable observers is that the number of drug addicts is gradually increasing in Vancouver.

"In 1918, the late Chief of Police McLennan, who was brutally murdered by a drug-fiend, called attention to the prevalence of the drug habit in this city which he stated was then becoming alarming. The police authorities claim that although the drug habit has been growing here, it has certainly not been growing any more rapidly than in other cities proportionately to population, but that greater prominence has been given to Vancouver on account of the publicity given to the subject in the daily press, and also on account of the great activity and success of the police department in prosecuting drug traffickers and seizing drugs."

In this contention, Vancouver is probably correct, especially when one considers the report of the federal officers concerning the prairie town to which reference has been already made.

It is generally held that breaches of the opium and liquor laws are proportionately more frequent in the cities than in the country. It is on this assumption that the special American Committee compute the numbers of their addicts, although they state that in the rural districts or smaller cities little or no attention has been given to this subject, and where decreases are reported, it is quite possible that the opinions expressed by the officials are at variance with the conditions as they actually exist.

If it could be shown that physicians, druggists, veterinarians and dentists who are responsible for a vast amount of the traffic were more honorable and less avaricious in the country districts than in the city, we might assume that New York was more deeply narcotised, proportionately, than the smaller places in Texas or Idaho, but such is not the case. The functioning of the Liquor Act in which prescriptions are freely distributed shows—in Canada anyway—that exactly the opposite condition prevails. In the Province of Ontario, which is thickly populated, for the year 1920, only 5% of the physicians wrote out their full quota of fifty prescriptions, while in Alberta where the population is less than one person to the square mile, 75% of the physicians wrote over 75 prescriptions per month.

It is well known by those who study the subject that

drug runners are pushing out into the rural districts where there is comparatively little police supervision and where they can sell out their whole stock of contraband drugs to coal-miners, lumbermen, railway navvies, and even to the threshermen. It was also found that among those who took advantage of the harvest excursions from East and West to the Prairie Provinces were a number of addicts and pedlars.

In the cities too, the methods are changing, the illicit traffic being carried on in the highways by pedlars and taxi-drivers rather than in opium joints. In Vancouver, in the year 1916, there were 59 persons convicted of keeping joints; while in 1920, only 19 were so convicted, although the breaches of the Drug Act had nearly doubled.

At a meeting in March of this year, the following figures were presented to the Trades' and Labor Council of Vancouver showing the magnitude of the traffic:—"The amount of narcotic drugs legitimately sold in Canada in 1921 was valued at \$182,484, including 2,416 ounces of cocaine, 5,286 ounces of morphine and 1,440 pounds of opium. Drug addicts known to Vancouver police are estimated at three thousand. The amount of drugs used per addict per day is from one to fifteen dollars' worth. If each addict used only one dollars' worth per day, then in Vancouver alone the traffic would amount to \$912,516 a year. The total amount sold in the Dominion per year legitimately being \$182,484, the balance of drugs used by addicts in Vancouver alone would be valued at \$730,032. The estimated number of addicts in

Canada and the United States is two million, on the basis of one dollar per day per addict, the traffic represents on the continent about \$672,000,000 annually."

As the minimum for a drug user has been set at \$3 per day and in some instances run up to a maximum of \$30, it can be seen that this estimate presented at Vancouver may at least be trebled, and still only represent the lowest possible figures.

Because they are more keenly awake to the menace, the city of Vancouver, in 1921 circularized one hundred cities and towns in Canada asking these to join with them in a drug war against the drug traffic, and proposing that the Dominion Government be requested to amend the penalty clause in the Opium and Drugs Act, so that a person guilty of an offence under the Act might be liable, on indictment, to imprisonment for seven years, or if convicted upon a summary proceeding, to a fine of from \$200.00 to \$1,000.00, or to imprisonment for eighteen months, or to both fine and imprisonment.

As a result of this campaign, a very distinct tightening was made in the Act, although much better results would have been accomplished had it not been for the opposition of some few of the medical doctors who were members of the legislature.

Apart from this opposition, one of the greatest difficulties arises from the profits that accrue from the traffic. In Canada, many persons prominent in "the learned professions," in social and business circles, police officials, chemists and even newspaper men are engaged in this nefarious trade, the profits ranging



all the way from one hundred to ten thousand per cent.

These are like the persons of whom Paulding tells us, in that they have learned professions which they do not practise, and practise many things which they have not learned from their professions.

One does not go far in fighting this traffic until one meets with determined opposition, treachery, threats, defamation and even with serious menace from these tar-blood parasites who live basely upon the proceeds of crime, who grow fat upon the wages of roguery. In Mohammedan countries, they call such men "God's adversaries."

Because they fear lest the populace learn of their villainous enormities, these men stop at nothing to prevent publicity. One of their methods has been described by the committee on narcotic drugs of the American Medical Association in the following lines:—

"Public opinion regarding the vice of drug addiction has been deliberately and consistently corrupted through propaganda in both the medical and lay press. Cleverly devised appeals to that universal human instinct whereby the emotions are stirred by abhorrence of human suffering in any form, or by whatever may appear like persecution of helpless human beings, lurid portrayals of 'horrible sufferings inflicted' on addicts through being deprived of the drugs; adroit misrepresentations of fact; plausible reiteration of certain pseudo-scientific fallacies designed to confuse the unscientific mind are brought to bear

on an unsuspecting public to encourage it to feel pity for the miserable 'victims of persecution' by the authorities, who would deprive the wretches of even the drug they crave.

"The 'righteous' narcotic practitioner claiming that he alone understands their plight and can relieve them, standing ready as a ministering angel of mercy to prescribe for their infirmity, begs the right and privilege of placing in their hands for self-administration the drug that has debased them and brought them in his power—for as much money as he can squeeze out of them."

Sometimes the propaganda takes the form of an editorial in defence of "public morals." People should not hear of these things at all, they argue, leaving us to deduce that the community is not shocked by the evil itself but only when someone *tells* of it.

Frank Crane writing of such people defines them as those "whose morality consists in crying 'naughty! naughty!' when someone uncovers the septic germs of a national sewer," and declares they clamor that the lid be clapped on again, for to them typhus is preferable to a bad smell.

Continuing he says, "Pull down the dirty curtain there in front of the opium den. Tear down the heavy door that shuts out the daylight, throw open the dark blinds, and what is there to see? Dirt, disorder, dismal loneliness pretending to be gay. Elderly women trying to look young, miserable young women trying to look happy, sodden men trying to look sober.

"The lure of vice? Why, it isn't vice that allures! It is the mystery we make of it that does the mischief."

One is also amazed to find opposition from persons whom one would never suspect of fostering the trade. This opposition is usually under cover, and arises from the fact that they are endeavoring to induce the public to believe that the spread of deleterious drugs is the result of prohibitory liquor laws, thereby gaining public support for a return to the old system.

## CHAPTER V.

### WAYS OF THE TRAFFICKERS.

"Whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad."

**D**URING the year 1920, the Federal Government in an effort to stamp out the illicit traffic in narcotics, seized, through their Police and Customs' authorities, drugs to the value of approximately half a million dollars.

Large shipments of habit-forming drugs have been intercepted in the post offices. Parcels sent through the mails from England to Canada were found to contain morphine or cocaine, although the declarations on the outside wrappers gave the contents of the packages as clothing, pudding or confectionery.

These drugs are also commonly mailed in magazines, the pages of which have been cut out and envelopes containing morphine and cocaine inserted in the spaces.

The Government authorities have also taken large shipments of narcotics from coal bunkers, state-rooms, and even the water-tanks of incoming vessels. In some instances, these have been concealed with the connivance of the ship's crew, and it was only through the fact that the police have foreign connections that the Government was able to know of these shipments in advance and to, therefore, be on the look out for them.

In one instance, a man stepped off the boat at the port of entry with \$50,000 worth of drugs in two suitcases, and was promptly relieved of the same by a Government official.

On another occasion last year, opium valued at more than \$3,000 was seized and five Oriental members of the crew of the steamer Empress of Russia were arrested through the activity of the federal customs' officers.

These officers also instituted a vigorous campaign to locate the "higher ups" who are being held responsible for laxity in allowing drugs to be brought ashore from the Empress of Asia, and who, accordingly, were given an opportunity to tender their resignation.

In order to prevent apparently harmless fishing crafts from picking up drugs thrown overboard in water-tight packages from the Empress Steamship line, seaplanes have accompanied the vessels from Victoria to Vancouver, a customs officer accompanying the pilot.

One of these water-tight packages which had been dropped by confederates from a vessel, drifted upon the beach recently.

Another shipment of drugs labelled under the innocent name of quinine sulphate, was intercepted by the customs authorities and found to be morphine. The shipment was invoiced at approximately \$15,000, but would have netted the importer a profit of \$100,000 to \$150,000, had he been successful in getting the drugs into Canada.

The Government officials also found that a ship-

ment of statuettes which arrived at the Port of Quebec, were filled with morphine. These statuettes had been sawed in two, filled with drugs, cemented up, and covered over with color so as to make it almost impossible to detect the opening.

Lest it should be thought that travellers are wholly responsible for this illicit traffic, it is well to state here that the major portion of smuggled drugs are brought to Canada in vessels which carry freight.

Recently, there was arrested on the Pacific Coast a prominent Chinese business man who is alleged to have declared to the police that his business in drugs last year exceeded half a million dollars.

Fifty thousand dollars worth of opium, morphine and cocaine were found secreted under the verandah of an unoccupied dwelling in Vancouver. Drugs of the value of \$50,000 were seized in the same city in a store, these drugs being hid in a chair and behind a false baseboard in the counter in Tom Sing's store on Pender Street.

When the police raided a tenement house on Madison Street, New York, a few months ago, "dope shiners" operating on the Canadian borders lost \$200,000 worth of habit-forming drugs. Travellers' cheques to the extent of \$2,000 were also found on the premises. Indeed, companies have been formed with a capitalization of a quarter of a million dollars for the purpose of carrying on this nefarious traffic between Canada and the United States. These companies have at their disposal motor cars and aeroplanes for transporting liquor and drugs.

At Vancouver, opium smugglers have steam cars which will make sixty-five miles an hour. This kind of smuggling is called "the big transfer." These cars carry 600 pounds of pressure, but most of the engines are tested up to 900 pounds. It is impossible for the police officers to either overtake or stop them.

A gentleman "close-in" on the traffic, writing recently from Vancouver says, "It is the easiest thing in the world to bring drugs into Canada across the boundary during the night, as, after midnight, the customs close down, say at Blaine and Huntingdon, fifteen miles from here, and there is nobody to check you up. The cars return before the customs open in the morning at six.

"Then there are lots of gas boats, boats travelling between here and Seattle and other points. The same applies to whiskey as well as drugs, loads of the former leaving Vancouver daily. This will give you some idea of the loopholes that exist."

Speaking of the smuggling of drugs by sea, this gentleman says further: "You will remember that we have a lot of fog in Vancouver, in fact it is so thick at times it could be cut by the proverbial knife, and some of us have reason to believe that when the Oriental liners are at dock, the drug is lowered during the night to the small boats that come alongside. No patrol boat could keep check on smuggling under these conditions, especially when there are eight or nine boats at a time in dock from the East.

"You are aware that an ounce of cocaine goes a very long way, but only occupies a small space, and

careful as the Customs' searchers are, it is hard to locate it on the boats."

Mr. F. W. Cowan, who has charge of the Narcotic Division of the Health Department at Ottawa, in writing of smuggling operations says, "It is one of the most difficult tasks imaginable to apprehend the persons responsible for the distribution of these drugs throughout Canada, and it is only owing to the fact that the federal police have facilities for dealing with this matter simultaneously in many parts of the Dominion that the department is able to get at the real offenders in many cases."

A short while ago a negro in a Western Canadian city, with the typical expansive spirit of the prairies, purchased 350 suitcases in one day. The next day, a porter carried one of these on his train and left it in an empty compartment. This was found by a detective to be empty till, approaching the Border, it took on weight. When opened by the officers, morphine to the value of \$3,500, with a large number of hypodermic needles, was found therein. The porter denied all knowledge of the suitcase and its contents.

Eighteen gen'lemen of color, who work no harder than the lilies of the field, were also interrogated concerning the suitcase, but without any pertinent facts being elicited.

While the Assyrians, Negroes and Greeks in Canada have become allies of the Chinese in carrying on the traffic, it is well known to the police and Government authorities that many Anglo-Saxons, men prominent in social and business circles, as well as lawyers,



physicians and druggists have also become engaged in the illicit sale, because of the enormous profits accruing therefrom. These profits range all the way from one hundred to ten thousand per cent. Carlyle seems to have been accurate when he said, "Civilization is only a crust beneath which the savage nature of man burns with an infernal fire."

It is the habit of these pedlars to playfully shake some "snow"—that is to say a combination of cocaine and powdered borax—on the back of the hand of their friends and suggest that they sniff it up the nostrils. The friend is immediately stimulated, and if tired, loses his weariness and becomes mentally and physically alert. This is why the powder is sometimes described as "happy dust." The interest and curiosity of the recipients are aroused and if they enquire where they can get it, they are offered a package for a dollar. Presently, the new addicts pass on the discovery to their particular friends, with the information as to where the drug can be obtained.

It was found in a New York clinic last year that, out of the 3,000 persons who were treated for the habit, 429 attributed their addiction to illness; 351 to curiosity, pleasure or trouble; and 2,482 from association with friends as above described.

That similar conditions prevail in Canada is shown by the following quotation from a pamphlet issued by the Children's Aid Society of the City of Montreal: "The cocaine habit must be stamped out in Canada. It is under-mining our boyhood, and cutting away the moral fibre of our girls. It is turning our young

people into criminals and imbeciles. Older people falling victim to it, neglect all that life has held sweet to them in order that they may follow the trail of the scintillating powder. Fiends in human guise buy cocaine from certain quarters; it is then split into small quantities, wrapped in brown paper, each little package being sold for twenty-five cents.

"A dollar's worth of cocaine makes over one hundred such packages. The profit is therefore over two hundred and forty per cent. The sales are certain. The first samples are distributed to children free. The sample creates a demand and the children come again. It is refused unless they bind themselves to absolute secrecy. A few doses and the habit has grown. The children must have their dope. All moral sense is lost and in a few months our boys and girls are ruined."

A probation officer of the Children's Aid Society in one of our large cities has this to say of the subject: "So great has this evil become that one constable has on his book one hundred and forty cases in one district. I, personally, know at least fifty cases, all children, between the ages of twelve and eighteen. Little boys of eleven and fourteen have been caught peddling cocaine in houses of ill-fame.

"The physical aspect I can but liken to consumption. The deadly work of the drug is done before either the victim or the relatives perceive it. It is usually taken in powdered form and snuffed up the nostrils. The result, particularly in young people, is that the bones of the nose decay and they are subject to hemorrhages. It is the most diabolical of all drugs on this

account, and for this reason, I am told by a physician, it directly attacks the lining of the nose and brain. The victim becomes emaciated; extremely irritable, nervous, suspicious, fearful of noise and darkness, depressed, without ambition and bad tempered to the extent of viciousness. Boys and girls lose all sense of moral responsibility, affection and respect for their parents, their one thought being to get the dope and be with their friends.

“So degenerate do they become that the public parks, roadside or shed, is the same to them as a home. I know boys and girls, none of them over fifteen, all brought up of respectable parents and in good homes, who spent nights in sheds scarcely fit for a dog, and without food or change of clothing.”

In both the Police and Juvenile Courts many young persons under eighteen are found to be suffering from the drug habit, and one, known to myself became violently insane. Most of these juveniles are brought for crime of some kind or other, and are found to be habituated to the use of deleterious drugs. Some of these have belonged to prominent families, but in all the cases their names are kept out of the papers in order that the children may have a chance to be restored to normality without the handicap of a bad reputation.

If these are well-advanced in addiction, we have no option but to send them to jail, there being no other place of detention where they may be kept away from the drug.

## CHAPTER VI.

### TRAPPERS ALL.

There are always more tricks in a town than are talked of.  
—Cervantes.

**T**HE Department of Health at Ottawa claim to have absolute control of the legitimate trade in narcotic drugs but state that if the illicit traffic is to be stamped out, the system of inspection of incoming steamers will have to be considerably improved, and the staff detailed to do the work very considerably increased.

They also claim that the officers so detailed should receive special training in this work, as contrabandists are adepts in devising ways and means of securing entry for their goods. "While it is true," writes the officer in charge of the Opium and Drug Branch, "that enormous quantities of these drugs have been seized during the past year, there is no doubt that large supplies manage to find their way into the country without being intercepted by the authorities. At the present time, there is available in Europe a very large stock of narcotics, and the North American continent in particular is being flooded with large shipments."

Drugs smuggled into Canada are seized by the Department of Customs and Inland Revenue and where the actual importer is found, he is prosecuted. The maximum penalty, however, is only two hundred dollars.

Mr. A. C. Jensen, Superintendent of Police for the City of Minneapolis points out to us that as the legitimate traffic in narcotics is curtailed there will be a greater inducement to smuggle—that the law of demand and supply becomes operative—and that the burden falls upon the American and Canadian Governments in excluding these narcotics from this continent.

Governments, however, declare that they are unable to exclude them, and there is no reason to question either their efficiency or their *bona fides*. If therefore drugs cannot be excluded, the traffic can only be dealt with when apprehensions are made for selling or having in possession. This being the case, the courts should be empowered to take very drastic action in dealing with offenders, and the Governments should strictly see to it that no judge, magistrate or police officer slacks or becomes "easy" on his job.

That the effect of smuggled narcotics has a bad effect on other countries than America is shown by an article in the public press stating that the inhabitants of the Northern Provinces of China had become discouraged in their attempt to prohibit the growing of the poppy because of the tremendous amount of opium and morphine which was being smuggled in. For this reason they were again openly encouraging the people to grow the poppy, the revenue from which could be used for the upkeep of their armies.

If this report be correct, it means that still larger supplies of opium will be available and will ultimately find its way to all corners of the globe.

For the maintenance of smuggling, secrecy is the

first consideration. When, therefore, the customs official or the police officer, called a "'tec," comes to match his wits against the contrabandist, he thinks so hard that he almost bursts a blood vessel. In return for his pains, the public call him a "spotter" and other ugly names.

Ah well! someone has defined the gentleman as a person who gives more to society than he gets from it.

The smuggler brings liquor and drugs across the border line, between Canada and the United States in milk cans which have false bottoms, doubtless humming to himself, "If I had a cow and she gave sweet milk."

Others bring in cocaine fastened to their bodies while apparently resting quietly in their Pullman berth.

Or opium may be imported illegally in sacks of rice, those containing the tins being especially marked for the purchaser.

Steel rods which appear to be solid are found to have been made hollow and filled with drugs. Even a tinned pineapple has been found to contain a bottle of cocaine in its cored centre, the cork of the bottle being carefully waxed and the top of the core being re-inserted.

But it is over the sides and gangways of ships that this confederacy of villains, the smugglers, do their cleverest work. To follow their devices, the drug squad need to be skilled in the stalker's art, and no loiterers at their labor.

It is claimed that every liner docking in Pacific ports carries as high as fifty thousand dollars worth

of dope much of which is thrown overboard in cans attached to lighted buoys.

One man we know of personally was offered fifty thousand dollars to build and operate a sea-going gasoline launch to pick up this opium flotsam.

It is stated that fast launches, with the acme of audacity, steal up to the seaward side of a liner and get a cargo of contraband drugs before the patrolmen in the row boats can stop them. This would seem to be a good place for the patrolmen to take from their hips that rotary clump of steel barrel which has been defined by Victor Hugo as an instrument which comprises in itself not only a question and an answer, but the rejoinder too. Nevertheless, thousands of dollars worth of drugs escape the secret service men and are landed across the gangplank every time a ship from the Orient is in dock.

The co-operation of the air board in supplying aeroplanes to trail the route of the Pacific steamers in entering port is being arranged for. These, however, will probably be required as air patrols for it is asserted that seaplanes have been operating between Victoria and Seattle carrying both narcotics and intoxicating liquors.

When the ocean liner arrives in port from the Orient, men of erect and watchful mind are stationed at every gangplank, and *surveillance* is kept over every ship at night. Suspicious characters are searched. Members of the crew making frequent trips ashore, or seen in conversation with strangers are classed among these characters.

Coasting vessels are also used for rum-running and smuggling narcotics. It is said many of these anchor just outside the limits of customs jurisdiction and send the cargo ashore in small boats. Government officials have a proposal under discussion for declaring rum-running vessels to be pirates, through negotiations with foreign nations, looking to the cancellation of the registry of such ships.

When the smuggler gets his stuff ashore, he may sell it to the ring, the pedlars, or to addicts. The problem is "to connect" with his patrons without being observed, for the members of the Drug Squad are so illogical, besides they hold their job by their long noses and thin shoulders that can get through a six-inch opening in any door.

Then, sometimes, their slippery souled acquaintances steal from the smugglers. One man brought in thirty-six tins of Hong Kong opium worth seventy-two dollars a tin. He was arrested with one can in his possession and while in jail his friend "lifted" the other thirty-five. The friend got frightened though, and ultimately word was sent to me that on the payment of one hundred dollars, the *câche* would be handed over to the court. The deal was not made—not even a "bonus" being offered—but shortly afterwards eleven cans of Hong Kong opium, believed to be part of this consignment, were taken by the police from behind the pictures in a Chinese joint.

Sometimes, the smuggler, especially if he be a white man, swindles the Chinese pedlars knowing the latter cannot get redress. Such a case is told as hav-



ing occurred in Calgary. The police were tipped off that thirty thousand dollars' worth of opium was scheduled to arrive on a certain train and would be found in two trunks. These trunks were billed to some local Chinamen.

When the trunks were opened, the police found opium in the top tins and cement in the others. Some British Columbia Chinamen who had been deceived by the same ruse and who apparently were not lacking in finesse, gave the tip in order that the police might catch the shippers. This seems a good place to point out the strange physical peculiarity of dealers in illicit drugs—that is to say, each and all have two heads and no heart.

Pedlars are much more easily caught with "the stuff" than smugglers, being generally exposed to the police by the addicts. For this reason pedlars, of late, have been demanding a big cut in the profits from the higher-ups.

Such a case occurred recently in New York, where a mutinous mob of addicts surrounded the motor car of a pedlar on his itinerating tour and struck on his impossibly high prices. They succeeded effectually in putting the pedlar's pot off the boil, and in bringing him within the notice of the peace officers. It is always serious when an addict strips himself of scruples and refuses to be a good fellow.

One girl told me how she got an ounce of cocaine from a Russian pedlar to sell on commission; used it all herself and paid him nothing.

"Was he angry, Junita?" I asked.

"Magistrate," she replied, "Russians are always angry."

Most pedlars are peripatetic. They have no fixed place of abode but are of themselves walking opium joints, although comparatively few are addicts. If a Chinese coolie wishes to become a millionaire, he never so much as samples his noxious wares. Indeed, in making up "decks" of cocaine for the trade, he takes care to stuff his nostrils with cotton-batting so that he may not inhale a particle of the drug.

He may carry the decks in the hem of his overcoat; in a specially constructed denim vest with little pockets; in a cigarette case, or just in his hand. When, however, a well-trained detective nabs a pedlar or addict, he grasps the man by the wrist and makes him open his hands to show what is in them. Then the detective puts on handcuffs. Unless he does this, the pedlar or addict swallows "the evidence," in which event there is no exhibit "A" to place before the magistrate.

Where a pedlar has worked up a trade, on his rounds, he may stand on a corner and exchange the "M" or "C" for cash, but, usually, he takes the money on the out-trail and delivers the goods on the back-trail, or he may tell the customers where their supply is c ached or planted. Sometimes, a child will make delivery for the pedlars, thus evading the police. The pedlar's route is not unlike the trap-line of the fur-hunter in our northern hinterlands, and yields an equally sure return in pelts and profits.

If an addict on the route, becomes "a dead pigeon"

—that is to say, if he has no money—and presumes to beg drugs on credit, the pedlar will declare he hasn't any. Where an addict is persistent, a pedlar has been known to "plant" a deck on him and then "squeal" to the police. In this way, the dead pigeon ceases to be a nuisance. To coax a wary pedlar, the addict has only to "flash a roll" for a supply of "M" or "C".

On the other hand, an addict scorned, may perform a like "squeal" on the pedlar to his own satisfaction as well as to that of the police squad.

If an addict changes dealers, he may also bring the wrath of his pedlar on him and be the victim of "a plant."

"Now, magistrate," quoth an irritated addict one day, "it is a beautiful state of affairs when a Chinaman can lower a white man to the gutter and then use the police force to put him in jail."

Of course, in pinching at the misdemeanor of the pedlar and the misapprehension of the police, he entirely overlooks his own responsibility in the affair, but drug slaves who must raise from three to thirty dollars a day, without a job or a bank account, have neither the time nor concern to probe questions over-deeply.

In one city, it was learned that a certain pedlar—a kind of double serpent—thinking to make himself solid with the plain-clothes men, had planted cocaine on a victim by placing it inside the sweatband of the man's hat while he sat at dinner, but with rare exceptions in Canada, the peace officer's work is protective, as well as preventive, or punitive, so that this evil act not

only failed but recoiled on its promoter. The old idea that the police are a menace waiting to spring upon the innocent and unwary and hale them off to prison is dying out. The officer is no longer merely a symbol of authority, but stands for a symbol of human service.

It is true, alas! that some police officers have been known to tolerate a pedlar who informs on other runners for protection, or maybe he informs on the addicts who patronize his rivals instead of himself. In this way, the pedlar becomes a master-criminal.

This renegade first teaches men the use of habit-forming drugs, and then lives on them. Finally, he betrays them. This leprosy of soul would be only paralleled by the undertaker who might kill a man to bury him.

Once, I discussed this with an addict who had, himself been a peace officer, and who was now making a desperate effort to lift himself out of the drug pit.

"I do not feel so badly about this protection of the traffic," he remarked, "as I do about the tolerance of the traffic—the awful acquiescence in it by the police.

"They conclude the addict is beyond redemption and say, 'What is the use of putting one fellow in jail for selling when the addict will get it some place else?'

"They forget that the addict is a criminal. Sell him one grain of morphine, and to get another grain he will knock a man down. Dope pedlars are the active agents of the devil. Worse than that, the devil tempts a man by something born in him, but the pedlar creates the thing."

It is alleged that one such pedlar had nineteen convictions against him without having served a term in jail. Then, one fine day, a magistrate who had been fighting overseas came home and surprised this person by awarding him a penalty of six months. Just so! Just so! Blessed accidents happen sometimes.

Be it said, however, that this tolerance of a pedlar by the police for the use he affords them, is exceptional and must not be considered as at all general. Here is the trouble: the police, instead of being backed by the public in the enforcement of the law, are more frequently criticized or opposed in the same.

On my files is a letter from the Department of Health at Ottawa speaking of this very thing. Please give me leave to quote it, in order that we may lay it to the heart.

“Unless the people of every municipality are prepared to demand strict enforcement of these laws and see to it that the police officers who are charged with this very difficult task are backed up at all times, we cannot hope to stamp out this very great evil in Canada, no matter how ready or willing the police of our various towns and cities may be to accomplish these ends.”

Many volumes might be written on the devious ways of smugglers and pedlars, but one cannot leave the subject without expressing the opinion that an extra heavy penalty should be awarded for the administration of drugs by a drug addict—that is to the fellow who starts another fellow.

A drug fiend starts an amateur to get money to buy

his own drugs, or because he has a supply to sell the amateur. "The man who started me" said one woman, a while ago, "started fifty others."

A pedlar in this Dominion boasts that he came here thirty years ago and has taught two thousand people how to smoke opium. In his reckonings, a thousand here or there, probably does not matter, for drug fiends love to tell lies, but it is known for a certainty that he has taught a vast number, and that he boasts how his graduates are the best "cooks" of opium in the Dominion.

## CHAPTER VII.

### WAR ON THE DRUG RING.

"This war is anonymous and invisible . . . . the butchery of the unknown by the unseen."—The Times.

**T**HERE are international, national and municipal rings, and rings within rings.

A drug ring does not differ materially from an insurance company, except that it is not incorporated. It has its headquarters, president, directors, and agents. It gives to its agents commissions, bonuses, as well as protection against accidents such as bail and fines in the courts.

It has "prospects," and deliveries, but the policies it issues are for death, and not on the endowment plan. There are no beneficiaries except the Ring itself.

Rings started in a small way some years ago but have been steadily increasing their business, until the profits now accruing are the most prodigious ever earned by any commercial enterprise.

The Rings are looking for new worlds to conquer, and for this reason "the underworld" has gradually encroached upon and laid siege to the upper classes, until these are threatened with dissolution.

The Drug Ring looks with covetous eyes upon the wealth of society and instead of stealing a lady's diamonds has only to invite her to a "snow party,"

give her a few sniffs of cocaine, and before a great while the Ring has her jewels in its coffers. The same process is applied to suit "the prospect" with both sexes and in all classes.

The Ring has its boosters, and recruiters who are paid either by salary or on commission—sometimes by both. A girl or young man of the laboring class can hardly serve in a café without being approached as a possible agent for the traffic although they may not recognize the contract as such. In banks, stores, offices, universities, high schools, military barracks, hospitals, and musical colleges the utterly evil traffic is being plied by the Ring through some of its salesmen.

The profits of the Ring are becoming larger and ever larger. In one bon-fire in New York in February of this year, fifteen policemen destroyed \$3,500,000 of illicit drugs and pipes, and probably then without seeming to have had any effect upon the business.

The Ring or syndicate has wide ramifications and is no longer content with the prospects afforded by the dance-halls, cabarets, theatres, and other places of public assemblage but is directly attacking the homes—"hand-picking" their people, so to say. Narcotics are delivered daily to the west-end residences of almost every town and city like milk or bread. In some districts it is delivered by white persons, or again, it is carried in a laundry bag by a Chinaman who steps in and cooks the opium for Madam, the mistress, if she feels indisposed to prepare it herself.

Of course, the Chinaman or the white man who delivers is only the servant of the Ring, the officials



of which are usually designated as "the higher-ups."

Any one who starts out to seriously enforce the law against the Ring finds he is combating large financial interests and that these are in the hands of dangerous and unscrupulous persons.

It means if you are getting anywhere with law enforcement, that your character is assailed and even your life threatened. The fighter needs to bind upon his arm the motto of a celebrated Frenchman, "To dare, again to dare, and always to dare."

Resolutions, however well framed, mean nothing in this fight which is going to be a fight to a finish. Unless the forces of civilization strangle the Rings—choke them to death, the Rings are going to choke civilization.

Does this sound hysterical or immoderate? Then listen to the words of Dr. Erwin C. Ruth, head of the Narcotic Division of the International Revenue Department of Boston who has during the present year made an amazing exposure of the illicit drug traffic which he says is costing the people of America many million dollars a year and wrecking hundreds of thousands of human lives.

In an interview given to the *Montreal Star*, Dr. Ruth made many startling allegations and gave figures showing that the people of this continent are being drugged to death.

Speaking of the United States, he said, "During the last fiscal year, the bureau of Internal Revenue collected \$1,170,291 in taxes from the legalized trade in

narcotic drugs. The tax on narcotics is very small, the stamp tax being only one cent an ounce."

Dr. Ruth declares that "more than ten times the licensed imports are smuggled in for illicit sale . . . Foreign countries are finding us an easy prey for their drug traffic. War conditions left many foreign firms ruined financially and they are recuperating their losses in the narcotic drug traffic . . . This country is able to pay high prices, while the illicit trade with China is not so lucrative as it used to be."

## II.

In discussing the drug Ring of Toronto, Ontario, Frank Mack said recently, "Somewhere in Chinatown, there is a group which controls the drug traffic in this city. Just who these men are, and where they live is a secret carefully guarded. Their names are never mentioned; not even in the byways of Chinatown itself. One and all, they are known by the cryptic title of 'The Ring.'

"The operations of the Ring are as much of a mystery as are the identities of the men who control it. No one knows where its headquarters are, no one knows when it meets, nor how often . . . This Ring not only controls virtually the drug traffic of the city, but has established certain retail centres, whereby morphine, cocaine, and heroin are sold to pedlars for distribution to addicts, and that when one of the Ring's agents is caught by the police and heavily fined in court for selling drugs, the Ring invariably comes to his aid and pays the fine out of its own coffers . . .

Not alone are men the agents of the Ring but women also are in its employ. A month or so ago, the police claim that they secured a woman agent. She was arrested on a charge of illegally selling drugs, and although she most vigorously declared her innocence, a fine of \$1,000 and costs was imposed—and promptly and unconcernedly paid . . . In every city of any size there invariably is a ring of this nature; for there is the inevitable collection of unscrupulous men who have both the daring and brains to make huge profits out of the sale of drugs to unfortunate addicts. That they should wreck hundreds of lives in their nefarious traffic and condemn scores of victims to years of torment and poverty means nothing to them, so long as they can fatten upon the misery which they created. Wherever men value money above every human ill, there will be found the nuclei of drug rings.”

The *Vancouver World* of January, 1922 has this to say about their particular Ring:—“Investigations made by the authorities have led them to the conclusions that the most powerful and wealthy criminal organization on the American continent has its headquarters here. Its object is the handling of drugs. Its ramifications extend as far east as Montreal and Chicago. It will undertake to sell \$100,000 worth of ‘dope,’ or it will sell it by the ‘deck,’ the small package sold by the street vendor for from one to five dollars.

“It has its headquarters in Chinatown, but its army consists of men working on the docks, porters on the railroad, dining-car employees, waiters in cafés, dance halls and cabaret habitués, and other employees of

these places. It even has its recruits from the professional classes. From the highest to the lowest in all strata of society in Vancouver it has spread its slimy trail. White men and yellow men and black men; men of all races and colors and creeds, and worst of all, women are in the organization."

Another article from a Vancouver paper describes the activities of the Ring as follows:—"There is a well-organized, smoothly-working machine that has its regular runs into Winnipeg from here. The same ring operates an underground route into Chicago from this port. It is no secret among the denizens of Vancouver's underworld. They will tell you of a former Calgary resident who came here with \$600, invested \$400 in drugs, made his first run to Winnipeg, and in less than six months had cleared over \$50,000. And he has only worked after the arrival of each boat from the Orient to Vancouver. For the balance of the time he spends a life of luxuriousness around one of Vancouver's quietest and most exclusive hotels. He takes no chances in the actual smuggling, buying his 'stuff' wholesale from Chinatown and then running it into Winnipeg with the connivance of the sleeping-car porters.

"Should his suitcase be taken on the train, both he and the porter would deny all knowledge of it. His only risk is during that brief time he takes the suitcase out of the cloakroom where it has been deposited by a baggage transferman, and walks with it to the train, and again in Winnipeg before he hands it over to customers already waiting.

"He is pointed out as a 'Wiseneimer,' 'a wise guy' by the underworld habitués but in the hotels he is known as 'a financial man.' Quiet, well-dressed, smooth-spoken and with an engaging personality, there is nothing to suggest the law-breaker about him."

The Police and White Cross officials of Seattle, Washington, state that a drug-ring does business in their city to a trade running into six or eight million dollars a year. The above-mentioned authorities claim that the great bulk of addictive drugs come from Vancouver, and are brought down by automobile, launch, train and steamer. One of the biggest "hang-outs" is said to be a private house in the fine residential section known as Shaughnessy Heights, this being the headquarters for the export trade to Seattle. It is estimated that there are upwards of ten thousand addicts in Seattle. A correspondent writing from Seattle says, "This is a trade in bodies and human souls which numbers in its salesforce men who ride in limousines, ordinary looking individuals along the streets, painted demi-mondes in the cabarets, down-and-outers along the pavements—all highly trained, trained not alone to sell, but to create demand where none now exists; trained to destroy, to corrupt and to pollute."

### III.

At Montreal, Canada, there is a well-organized Ring, or syndicate, which is running all kinds of addictive drugs into the States. For the month of November, 1921, one hundred and eighty-seven persons were tried under the Opium and Drugs Act.

Writing of this matter, a high Canadian official said lately, "It should be remembered that while Montreal is about the worst city in Canada in this respect, it is owing to the geographical location, being a seaport in addition to being a terminus of nearly all Canadian and United States Railways and within thirty-five miles of the American border with the best of highways connecting it up with the large United States cities, and being the largest city in Canada, it is the national rendezvous for these large drug rings and crooks. To use a vulgar expression, 'Birds of a feather flock together.' Members of the underworld from all over the United States and Canada made Montreal their Canadian headquarters for carrying on this illicit drug traffic."

That this Ring has its runners directly across Canada is evidenced by a communication received recently from Chief-Constable William Thompson of Windsor, Ontario, "There is," he says, "every evidence that there is a drug organization from the continuous endeavors to transport drugs from Montreal to border cities, and across the line to the American cities, namely Detroit, Pontiac, and other places within close range of our border. I have also had information to the effect that 'dope' crosses at our own border and is taken through to Chicago.

This statement is borne out by Sergeant A. Birthwistle of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police who declares that prominent men in commercial and club life in Windsor are at the head of a Ring which is supplying drugs to pedlars. It is altogether likely

that these men receive the bulk of their supplies from Montreal as suggested by Chief-Constable Thompson.

It is said that the ringleaders' names in Montreal were obtained through the death-bed confession of Mrs. William Bruce, aged 24 of that city in February of this year.

Mrs. Bruce and her friend, Dorothea Wardell, aged 21, were found unconscious on the Montreal express, near New York City, by a Pullman porter, suffering from overdoses of heroin.

The girls received emergency treatment but the Wardell girl died on the way to the Bellevue Hospital.

Mrs. Bruce recovered sufficiently to tell her story to the deputy-police commissioner in charge of the drug squad.

According to the police, Mrs. Bruce said, "I have known Dorothea Wardell for about eighteen months. She and I fell into the hands of a crowd of bootleggers and drug smugglers in New York and Montreal, who got us under their control with drugs, and used us for their own purposes. They never caught me, but Dorothea has been caught twice, once in Utica and once in Syracuse. We both carried drugs and whiskey in suitcases, between Montreal and Boston, and made much money for the men. Dorothea's man let her wear his diamonds sometimes. He is very rich."

In this statement Mrs. Bruce was found to be correct, Dorothea having been arrested in Syracuse while wearing \$35,000 worth of diamonds and carrying two suitcases with drugs and whiskey.

Mrs. Bruce in her confession said further, "We both

had a small supply of heroin which we carried in our hats . . . It is easy to get the stuff over the border. If the inspectors would start to look in our suitcases, we would just say, 'Oh, go along sweetie; I haven't got anything in there' and the inspectors would 'mosey' along."

Despatches state that both the American and Canadian Police believe these girls to have been murdered—drugged to death by smugglers.

#### IV.

One might write at length, concerning the great and powerful rings on the American continent, but it will probably be more interesting at this juncture to turn our eyes to look at some in the Orient.

The International Anti-Opium Association of Pekin has recently informed the Reuter's Agency, that Rings have been formed throughout China for the sale of morphine, and that this drug undoubtedly threatens to envelope China with a more destructive force than opium.

The despatch which appears in a Tientsin paper sent to Canada, has this to say: "In Mukden and South Manchuria generally, the sale of morphia is principally in the hands of Japanese druggists and pedlars. The latter are initiating the villages in large numbers in the use of drugs. As drugs are cheaper than opium, they are preferred. Jehol opium is sold at two dollars per ounce for the cheaper quality, and four dollars for the better quality. This low cost is attributed to



the competition of opium brought in by gangs of smugglers from Siberia, and North Manchuria."

Describing the personnel of these cosmopolitan traffickers, and their methods, the Chinese paper says:—"This gang is said to consist of Russians, Japanese, Chinese, Turks, Greeks, Caucasians and non-descripts of other nationalities to the number of about one thousand. They are said to have in their pay minor customs officials all along the line of traffic so rarely one of them is arrested . . . The attention of the Government should be concentrated in the first instance in driving the gang mentioned out of business. . . . Vast sums of money are being made daily by these most disreputable elements. Yet the work goes on. Undoubtedly, a percentage of their profits goes into Chinese hands, and for this pittance these Chinese are allowing their nation to be ruined."

There is no doubt that the average Anglo-Saxon is filled with disgust and anger in reading how the Chinese betray their nation for so unholy an aggrandisement. We naturally classify these traitors as men of fishy blood who might easily be guilty of any enormity no matter how villainous. We execrate them, and take upon ourselves a kind of "depart-ye-cursed" attitude.

But, hark you, Saxons of America, having done so, let us stay awhile and ask to what extent if any, the Rings on this continent are receiving protection in their evil traffic as a price for the Oriental vote in all or any elections.

One hates to raise even a wondering cogitation on

the matter but in view of the fact that it is discussed by well-instructed officers, we may make bold to lay the matter before the public for their consideration.

Among the Chinese in Canada and the United States, there are two rival societies, or tongs, the Nationalist and the Masons, the former being probably the more influential.

These may be pitted the one against the other, in which event they can be depended to betray each other, also the white folk who grant them protection. When one hears what these say about the "Melican Man" and his ways as compared or approximating with their own, one may properly recall that observation made by Victor Hugo that the worm has the same mode in gliding along as the serpent and the same manner of raising its head.

This protection by certain politicians may be implied rather than directly arranged but, nevertheless, it is sometimes sufficiently real for the political boss to keep his *câche* of drugs intact and to escape any serious prosecution. How these things happen we cannot know exactly. Being as yet uninstructed in politics, it is not reasonable to suppose that a mere woman could know. All a woman can do is to ponder within herself whether the real bogey man on this continent is the one who causes adults to be sleepy because of the gold dust he flings in their eyes.

Still, it is a good thing to have the civic, provincial, state, or federal police forces all working at once to eliminate the traffic. In this way, the protected man, or the favorite stool-pigeon of one force, is apt to get

"pinched" by the officers of another. When this occurs, there is usually an outcry in police circles of "a lack of co-ordination," which outcry often finds wide sympathy with the press, and with those of the public who are fighting the traffic.

The public need not, however, waste any tears over this matter, and they would not if they knew the story.

It is true that a good officer may thereby lose the moiety of a fine in a case he has worked up, but worse tragedies than this have occurred.

Besides, officers of different forces have even been known to split the moiety when it worked out to their advantage, and there was no great harm in this either.

It is not rational to expect the "boys in blue" to carry crêpe on their spears all the time. Indeed, it isn't!

## CHAPTER VIII.

### INTERNATIONAL RINGS.

Secret path marks secret foe.—Sir Walter Scott.

**T**HE Christianized Chinese in Canada and the States are also anxious to clear up crime or misbehaviour among their compatriots, and so are proceeding to make these conform to the provisions of the white man's laws.

Fussy folk, and self-opinionated ones, can be found who claim there is no such thing as a Christianized Chinaman, and that his profession is one of entire hypocrisy, just as though Jehovah's arm were shortened and His ear heavy when the suppliants' color was just a shade deeper than their own.

Knowing many men from the Flowery Kingdom who exhibit all the traits of Christian gentlemen, we are prepared to take them as such until the contrary is proven. What Sa'di, the Persian, said of the morals of the dervishes is here applicable: "In his outward behaviour I see nothing to blame, and with the secrets of his heart I claim no acquaintance."

We believe that the letter here following was written by a Chinaman who desires to be a good citizen, and who has the same desires for his compatriots. At any rate, he speaks to the point and is no trembler. This was received by us a few months ago, and is in-

teresting as showing the ideals and expressions of a naturalized Oriental:—

"Magistrate Murphy,  
The Police Court,  
Edmonton, Alberta.

DEAR MAGISTRATE:—

I have information that the China Town of this City, has lots of gambling houses and opium smokers. Things around here are so quiet just now, and hard times coming soon. I do not like the people around here getting starving, because I found out lots of poor labourers lost all their money for play the Chinese gamble which is called \*'fine tin' and waste up their good money for smoking opiums and so let their families, such as their father, mother, sisters, and young brothers starving at China.

And I am also afraid that the peoples around here spoil their own condition, and spoil all business in this city too, because the peoples lost their money, but they must betting lazy, then they must go stealing anythings for their lives around this town, and getting all kinds of troubles here.

I am now wish you to stop all the China gambles houses at once, and would like to show you all the gambling houses address to arrest them.

If you spent a month time for the gambling houses, I believe the all gambling houses be stop so all the gamblers have to work for their own foods and every body have take care their families. Then I say 'Amen'.

I think you would be glad to do this for me. If you want any help let me know soon.

Yours sincerely,

(Chinaman)

It came about this year in Vancouver that the Chinese merchants and leading members of the colony, with the support of the Chinese consulate, joined in the citizens' campaign to clean up Chinatown both morally and physically.

Realizing that their actions might lead to reprisals

\*fan-tan.

and to financial loss—that “the ungodly might bend their bow”—they still decided to wage war on those elements which had brought disrepute and opprobrium upon all Chinamen in the Province of British Columbia.

The advantages of such co-operation with the citizens has been set forth in an article in a Western daily paper by a reporter with a well-oiled mind. “The members of the Colony” he says, “have the inside information. They know where the drugs are coming from; who is getting them into Vancouver; the underground methods by which they are being brought in; who has the financial interest in the drug ring; the methods of distribution in this and other cities; all the ramifications of the drug traffic are known to them. And they will tell all they know to the proper authorities. It is to be open warfare and they will do all in their power to combat the drug-ring.”

It is claimed that in some of the anti-narcotic campaigns, men who have financial interest in the Ring are among the most active workers, whether these are joining for sinister purposes, or merely to divert suspicion from themselves, it would be difficult to say. Probably their purpose includes both, but, be this as it may, it was a clever move to secure the co-operation of the reputable members of the Oriental Colony as allies in this campaign.

In Vancouver and Victoria during the present year, mass meetings have been held and committees appointed to take active steps in the organization of every

public service body in Canada for a fight against the activities of the Ring. The local organizations then proceeded to get in touch with all kindred branches in other cities in the Dominion, emphasizing the need of their taking a definite stand on the question.

Some of the organizations back of the movement in the cities are the Board of Trade, Ratepayers' Association, Women's Institutes, Women's Press Club, War Heroes' Association, Victorian Order of Nurses, Kiwanis, Rotary, Kwannon and Gyro Clubs, Parent-teachers' Association, Woman's New Era, and the One Hundred Per Cent. Clubs, the Women's Church Temperance Union, the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire, Trades and Labor Council, University Women's Club, King's Daughters, The Maccabees, Child Welfare Association, Orangemen, American Women's Club, the Great War Veterans, the Local Council of Women, the "Y" Associations, the Medical Association, as well as the municipal and provincial authorities, and a hundred churches.

In Seattle, believing that organization is the key to success, they are also combining their forces in a drive on addictive drugs. In Seattle, they too, have a branch of the White Cross Association. This Association has done more than any other agency to combat the drug evil, and at a lesser expense. In seven months last year, one paid agent caused 275 arrests, some of the persons convicted received heavy fines and others terms of imprisonment of from one to four years. It is claimed by White Cross workers that police departments cannot appropriate the sums re-

quired for the detection of pedlars in that most of the police officials are known to the drug runners, and hence large sums must be spent to secure arrests.

The White Cross are agitating that the Harrison Anti-Narcotic law be so amended as to permit of sentences of from seven to twelve years. The organization declares that short terms and fines are no deterrent in that the Ring has abundant money with which to pay the fines while the pedlar has no fear of from thirty to sixty days imprisonment. Besides, he is well rewarded for his temporary incarceration in jail.

In January of this year, a Narcotic Drug Control League was formed in New York, this League comprising the most notable organizations and workers in the State. The secretary is Joseph P. Chamberlain, Columbia University, New York City.

The objects of their anti-drug League as set forth on the invitation sent out are as follows:— "To marshal representative forces against the world menace of drug addiction. The Narcotic Drug Control League represents the first organized movement against this evil which has reached alarming proportions and is producing a growing horde of incompetents and criminals involving even the youth of our country."

"Habit forming drugs are destroying and enslaving a steadily increasing number of our people. The toll of victims among the youth of the country is the striking development of recent years. The people do not know the facts. Our program is definite and constructive. Its success demands the aid of the churches,



the judiciary, the medical profession, and public-spirited citizens representative of every class in the community. Patriotic people must unite to remove this scourge from our land and from the world."

This claim that the people do not know of the terrifying growth of the narcotic evil, was referred to recently by Dr. J. A. Drouin of the State of Vermont who said, "Most of us have been lulled to sleep by the usual so-called hospital reports, and other 'official' reports, regarding the fast disappearing drug addicts in the United States, especially after the enactment of the Harrison Narcotic Act."

In Canada, our federal officers declare that the people would be astounded if they comprehended the extent of the illicit traffic and the foothold it has gained.

That this method of organized public effort is a good one cannot be disputed. A Presbyterian clergyman, in Canada, speaking of this matter said the Drug Ring is successful in its operation because its brains are pooled and concentrated. Occidental ingenuity and Oriental craftiness are dangerously combined. Unless all the different public bodies become organized into a single fighting force, and the best brains of our camp centralized and concentrated as the directing mind, the fight will be futile. To carry on successfully the crusade, monetary backing is necessary also. It will take money to fight money.

In a previous chapter it was stated that white men of every clime and color were engaged in this traffic, and it was rumored that Japanese and German in-

terests were chiefly responsible. As the Germans have not been trafficking in any goods with the people of this continent, for several years past, it would seem that the charge must be impossible of proof. Indeed, in communicating with the Chiefs-of-Police in the United States concerning the ravages of drug-intoxication, it was markworthy that those bearing German names were especially prompt and thorough in reply to my enquiries, and in making suggestions as to the applications of practical remedies.

It is true that the finest grade of cocaine in the world is manufactured in Germany and is known as "Mercks." Buyers claim—with what verity we cannot say—that this is now exported into Spain and shipped to this continent as "No. I Spanish." It is alleged on excellent authority that a kilo of cocaine (about two-and-a-fifth pounds) can, at the present time, be purchased in the Province of Alberta, Canada, for \$18.00 or at about seventy-five cents an ounce. This seems incredible, in view of the prices paid by the addicts, but the Ring are not telling their secrets, nor registering their profits, so that we have no means of exactly verifying these figures.

On the other hand, we know that there are more narcotic drugs in Europe at the present time than in pre-war days, and that the market for these is in England, the United States and Canada, among the Anglo-Saxon races.

In Germany itself, the use of narcotic drugs is "verboten," so that almost their entire traffic must be with other countries. Indeed, the same remark is

practically applicable to all the European countries, a fact which is dealt with more fully elsewhere in this volume.

It is also true that while no Japanese ever becomes an addict, yet it is claimed he is the most active and dangerous of all the persons forming the Ring in that he keeps well under cover and is seldom apprehended.

We know, however, that several large seizures of contraband drugs have been made on Japanese steamers on the western coast of America. In March of this year, narcotics worth, at the wholesale price of \$20,000, and a considerable quantity of Japanese whiskey were seized at Portland, on the Japanese steamer *Miegyi Maru*. The Japanese seamen hurled overboard a large number of sacks which were believed to have contained bottles.

The United States have made, this year, a formal protest to the Japanese Government against the smuggling of opium, morphine, heroin and other narcotics into America. Replying to this complaint, the Tokio foreign office has informed the American Government that efforts will be made to prevent illegal traffic in drugs and has requested Japanese ship owners to cooperate in the suppression of the same.

Returning to the matter of the alleged participation of German persons in this traffic, one of the authorities claiming this is Dr. Erwin C. Ruth, head of the Narcotic division of the International Revenue Department of Boston. He alleges that the opium and cocaine traffic is financed largely by interests in Germany and Great Britain, and that certain Germans

have powerful corporations operating in South America, which deal in coca leaves, from which is produced cocaine.

Concerning the operations of Drug Rings in Asia especially in relation to opium, Dr. Ruth states that the opium traffic in Asia has grown to immense proportions and has become one of the greatest industries in the world, being organized with Standard Oil efficiency. In Persia, Turkey and India, immense plantations are operated by powerful interests, while great banking institutions for financing the drug traffic are well established.

Among the pedlars who are the agents of the Ring, the traffic is chiefly in the hands of Americans, Canadians, Chinese, Negroes, Russians and Italians, although the Assyrians and Greeks are running closely in the race.

It is claimed also, but with what truth we cannot say, that there is a well-defined propaganda among the aliens of color to bring about the degeneration of the white race.

Maybe, it isn't so, after all, the popular dictum which has something to do with a flag and a bulldog.

Oh! yes! it is the one which declares, "What we have we'll hold." The trouble with most bulldogs is that their heads are only developed in the region of the jaw and that any yellow terrier can hamstring them from behind.

We have no very great sympathy with the baiting of the yellow races, or with the belief that these exist only to serve the Caucasian, or to be exploited by us.

Such a belief was exemplified in a film once shown at a five-cent theatre in Chicago, and was reported by Jane Addams.

In the pictures, a poor woman is surrounded by her several children, all of whom are desperately hungry, and hold out pleading hands for food. The mother sends one of the boys on the streets to beg but he steals a revolver instead, kills a Chinaman, robs him of several hundred dollars, and rushes home with the money to his mother.

The last scene portrays the woman and children on their knees in prayer thanking God for His care and timely rescue of them.

The Chinese, as a rule are a friendly people and have a fine sense of humor that puts them on an easy footing with our folk, as compared with the Hindu and others we might mention.

Ah Duck, or whatever we choose to call him, is patient, polite, and persevering. Also he inhales deeply. He has other peculiarities such as paying his debts and refraining from profanity. "You sabe?"

The population of China amounts to 426,000,000 or one-third of the human race. Yes! it was a New York citizen who, looking up from an encyclopedia exclaimed with deadly earnestness, "In this household, we shall not have more than three children seeing this book says every fourth child born in the world is a Chinaman."

Still, it behooves the people in Canada and the United States, to consider the desirability of these visitors—for they *are* visitors—and to say whether

or not we shall be "*at home*" to them for the future.

A visitor may be polite, patient, persevering, as above delineated, but if he carries poisoned lollypops in his pocket and feeds them to our children, it might seem wise to put him out.

It is hardly credible that the average Chinese pedlar has any definite idea in his mind of bringing about the downfall of the white race, his swaying motive being probably that of greed, but in the hands of his superiors, he may become a powerful instrument to this very end.

In discussing this subject, Major Crehan of British Columbia has pointed out that whatever their motive, the traffic always comes with the Oriental, and that one would, therefore be justified in assuming that it was their desire to injure the bright-browed races of the world.

Naturally, the aliens are silent on the subject, but an addict who died this year in British Columbia told how he was frequently jeered at as "a white man accounted for." This man belonged to a prominent family and, in 1917, was drawing a salary of six thousand dollars a year. He fell a victim to a drug "booster" till, ultimately, he became a ragged wreck living in the noisome alleys of Chinatown, "lost to use, and name and fame."

This man used to relate how the Chinese pedlars taunted him with their superiority at being able to sell the dope without using it, and by telling him how the yellow race would rule the world. They were too wise, they urged, to attempt to win in battle but would

win by wits; would strike at the white race through "dope" and when the time was ripe would command the world.

"It may sound like a fantastic dream," writes the reporter, "but this was the story he told in one of the brief periods when he was free from the drug curse, and he told it in all sincerity."

Some of the Negroes coming into Canada—and they are no fiddle-faddle fellows either—have similar ideas, and one of their greatest writers has boasted how ultimately they will control the white men.

Many of these Negroes are law-abiding and altogether estimable, but contrariwise, many are obstinately wicked persons, earning their livelihood as free-ranging pedlars of poisonous drugs. Even when deported, they make their way back to Canada carrying on their operations in a different part of the country.

## CHAPTER IX.

### PRISONER AT THE BAR.

"Ready or not  
You must be caught  
All around the goal or not."

**S**TRANGE as it may sound, one of the greatest difficulties in dealing with that community of sinners known as "the Ring" lies in the fact that the judges, magistrates and prosecuting attorneys are comparatively uninterested in the viciousity of the drug traffic and concerning the strangle-hold it has gained on the country.

Not long ago, a Canadian magistrate imposed a fine of a thousand dollars on a drug pedlar. The pedlar appealed the case. The learned trial judge asked the crown prosecutor why the fine was so high. The prosecutor didn't know. The fine was then reduced to two hundred dollars which is less than half of what the tan-visaged gentleman from the Flowery Kingdom would have made from the sale of opium at one "hop" party where the usual fee for white smokers is ten dollars apiece.

In this particular case, there was no doubt whatsoever that the position taken by the trial judge and the prosecuting attorney were taken in what they believed to be in the best interests of justice, for both are men of absolutely unimpeachable integrity.

The case is cited merely to show the need of in-





(1)



(2)



(3)



(4)



(5)



(6)



A TYPICAL GROUP OF DRUG ADDICTS

(See over)

## A TYPICAL GROUP OF DRUG ADDICTS

- 1.—A victim of mixed addiction.—Chapter 26, Part II.
- 2.—An addict, or Junker.—Chapter 21, Part II.
- 3.—“The patient presents a picture of a poorly developed, poorly nourished individual with a cold, clammy skin.”—Chapter 19, Part II.
- 4.—“As one looks upon these wrecks of humanity, one is fearful for the future of the race.”—Chapter 20, Part II.
- 5.—“When owing to an insufficient will-power on the part of the patient, the personal appeal has failed.”—Chapter 28, Part II.
- 6.—“Students ‘cramming’ for an examination will take cocaine until, ultimately, cocaine takes them.”—Chapter VIII, Part I.

structing the public concerning the ring and its agents, and as to why the Dominion Government allows a magistrate to penalize a pedlar for a fine one thousand dollars and costs or to imprisonment for any term not exceeding one year, or to both fine and imprisonment. It would also show the public why these penalties, rigorous as they are, must be considered as entirely inadequate in dealing with the Ring.

Elsewhere, we have said that politics might have something to do with the difficulty in securing convictions against Chinamen. From the report of the State Board of Pharmacy, California, one is amazed to find that the Ring has secured such power that even those intrusted with the dispensing of justice, are regularly employed by Chinese companies to act as their attorneys.

The report reads as follows:— "In some localities it has been found that the district attorney, and sometimes the police, judge or justice, is regularly employed by the Chinese companies to act as their attorney. These facts only come to the Board's attention after the prosecutions are begun, when it is found that these cases are not being brought to trial as promptly as they should, or that some unknown influence is being brought to bear making convictions difficult to secure. If the Board did not employ special counsel it would be utterly impossible in such cases to make any headway at all. It, therefore, becomes necessary for the Board, inspectors and attorney to devote more time and attention to such cases in order to prevent continuous postponements, and it is

sometimes necessary for the Board to have cases transferred to another township owing to the attitude of the Justice."

This is a matter which should be closely watched in that it might occur in any town or city.

The State Board of Pharmacy has somewhat to say of the police also while setting forth the difficulties encountered in prosecuting. The paragraph reads, "In certain localities it has been found upon investigation that the police department could not be taken into the confidence of the Board to handle its work. The Board was therefore compelled to transact such business with the sheriff of the county; however we are pleased to inform you that, in but one instance, has it developed that neither the police nor the sheriff's department could be trusted to handle this work . . . In the larger cities, the Board has always had the assistance and co-operation of the United States customs and internal revenue departments whenever unstamped opium was found. After the Board had prosecuted the person in whose possession it was found, the Federal authorities would then prosecute further such a case."

## II.

One of the greatest difficulties in dealing with the Ring and its agents relates to the matter of bail. Being taken into custody by the police does not really constitute a great inconvenience to these persons. The pedlar is released on bail almost immediately, and as a consequence of the enormous profits can sell enough drugs between the period of his release and trial to

make up for the bail which he forfeits by fading away.

Or if he wants to stay with the charge, the Ring arranges the bail and he has little worry concerning it. Bail is almost invariably supplied, even in small places, showing that no pedlar is outside the watchful care of the syndicate. This is usually forthcoming a few minutes after an arrest is made. It is not their policy that their agents should remain in the cells for any length of time, especially if the agent should be an addict and likely to tell secrets under the stress of drug-need.

And then, well then, it happens sometimes—no one knows how—that when the pedlar does not appear upon being called for trial, the bail bonds prove to be absolutely worthless, and that no cash has been deposited as collateral.

A barrister related to me that in the case of a colored woman who had come before me recently, he had been offered five hundred dollars to pass her a package of morphine while consulting with her in the cells. She had been refused bail, and, her friends were afraid she might "break" under the strain of cross-examination.

The people lived in a miserable shack, but had apparently ample funds to pay all legal expenses and to bribe the counsel. On his refusal, they urged that if he would only put the package in his pocket, the woman could be relied to pick it, so that he need feel no culpability in the matter.

This barrister further related that one of his clients—by repute a seller of wares in a small way—lost

awhile ago, at *fan tan*, the sum of twenty-two thousand dollars.

A despatch from British Columbia states that in one bank in the Province \$400,000 a month is sent to the Orient by Chinamen. If this be a fair average, the total per annum amounts to nearly five million dollars from this one bank. The figures are indicative of the sums of money at the disposal of these aliens, and maybe the figures show incidentally why there is so much unemployment in Columbia by the Sea. Such immense sums being drawn from production, without any being returned, must lead to a serious situation.

In view of these facts a fine for a pedlar must be considered as a joke, were it not, alas, a tragedy. We will never make progress in wiping out the traffic until imprisonment or deportation are substituted for fining.

Why this has not been the Governmental policy in Canada and the United States, can only be attributed to the fact that the majority of our legislators are ignorant of the extent of the traffic and the frightfulness of its consequences. At any rate, as yet, these are only biting their coral on this question.\*

No one who understands the profits and the injury to the victims can argue for a moment that fining is to be seriously considered either as a punishment or a deterrent. It is wholly as reasonable to impose fines on the poisoner of wells or on the deliberate

---

\*In June 1922, amendments to the Opium and Drug Act of Canada, covering these points, were ratified by the Federal Government.

disseminator of deadly germs, the results being ultimately the same, except that the dealer in "dopes" commits the crime for his personal gain.

It is not reasonable to suppose that our legislators are moved by compassion for the fell and savage beasts who are purveyors of narcotics, any more than they could be moved to compassion for the striking rattler with its fangs and poison ducts.

Their comparative leniency towards the Ring and its agents must therefore be attributed to their lack of information on narcotics.

### III.

At this point, the legislators may say that under the Opium and Drugs Act of Canada, the police magistrates have now the option of imposing imprisonment instead of a fine, and that the judges of the United States have the same powers under their Federal or State enactments.

This is quite true, but if the traffic is to be destroyed it is unwise that they should have this option. There are few magistrates in their home towns, in the face of strong pressure from counsel for the defence, or with tears from the prisoner and his relatives, can impose a term of imprisonment where a fine is provided as an alternative. After all, magistrates like legislators, are extremely fallible persons.

In considering the punishment for pedlars it is easy, too, for a magistrate to remember that five hundred dollars or a thousand dollars make an impressive return in the monthly reports to the municipality or

Government, incidentally rolling up the revenue in a way that gladdens the heart of those who have to face the budget items. It is well to consider these too, but for a certainty, it can never check the drug traffic any more than Mrs. Partington's broom could hold back the Atlantic.

This general imposition of the minimum fine by the magistrates has been amply demonstrated in the administration of the prohibitory liquor laws as well as in certain offences, triable summarily under the Criminal Code of Canada.

There are, of course, some notable exceptions in the administration of maximum penalties as applied to dope peddlars but, speaking generally, the opposite condition prevails.

Referring to this matter in a recent letter, Chief-Constable Newton of Winnipeg said, "Chinamen, Negroes and Jews thrive by reasons of the traffic, and drugs are so easily transmitted from one person to another that their detection is most difficult. Personally, I would advocate more severe penalties and would eliminate the fining of persons found surreptitiously selling drugs, and would impose a jail sentence of not less than six months for the first offence."

In some of the Canadian cities, the opinion is growing that to make the punishment fit the crime, all cases of unlawful selling should be laid as indictable offences as provided for in the Opium and Drugs Act where a penalty up to seven years is imposed. In Montreal and Vancouver, several persons have recently been sentenced to five-year terms. In the United States,



physicians are being sentenced for terms of from ten to twenty-five years.

Not long ago, a Western Canadian newspaper announced in double-leaded type, "The King of the Dope Pedlars Captured." He was awarded a penalty of four months in jail in spite of the adage that "When you strike at a king you must kill him."

There are happenings like this which cause an outcry for the lash, and it is an outcry that is daily growing in volume by those who have to do with the traffic. It is advocated that for the illegal sale of narcotic drugs, ten lashes should be administered the convict on entering jail and ten on leaving. It is strongly urged that mild fines and short sentences, as punitive measures, have only served to bring the law into disrepute among the criminally minded.

Others, however, are opposed to lashings and argue that by applying the cat-o'-nine tails to the Oriental, our conduct would approximate that of the policeman in the Province of Saskatchewan who, in chasing some stark naked Doukhobors, threw off his garments one by one, because of the heat, until coming upon them, he was naked too.

#### IV.

Perhaps, the best way of dealing with the members of the Ring and their agents is to deport them where possible under the law. Eighty persons were deported last year from the Province of Alberta, and there is not a liner clearing for the Orient that does not carry some Chinese who have been officially declared as "undesirable aliens."

For the benefit of those who may desire to know who may legally be deported, we quote in part section 40 of the Immigration Act of Canada:— “Whenever any person other than a Canadian citizen or person having Canadian domicile . . . has become an inmate of a penitentiary, jail, reformatory, prison, asylum or hospital for the insane or mentally deficient, or an inmate of a public charitable institution . . . it shall be the duty of any officer cognizant thereof, and the duty of the clerk, secretary, or other official of any municipality in Canada wherein such persons may be, to forthwith send a written complaint thereof to the minister, giving full particulars.”

Many of the Chinese and Negroes selling contraband drugs have established domicile although they cannot count any time spent in a jail or asylum as applying to the five years required as residence.

If they have been travelling backward and forward to the United States, it also becomes difficult for these persons to claim this Dominion as their residence.

One of the greatest hindrances to deporting aliens lies in appeals or in writs of *certiorari* from the conviction of the magistrate.

Looking to deportation, the magistrate imposes a jail sentence, or both imprisonment and a fine. In the higher court, the learned trial judge almost invariably reduces the sentence to a fine only, thus precluding the possibility of deportation.

It is not that the judge thinks of the offence less seriously than the magistrate, but counsel for the appellant makes a pathetic plea for a reduction of the

penalty to a fine, the appellant having already served a period in jail awaiting the hearing of his case.

Counsel further urges in "good sentences well pronounced," that a fine will amply meet the needs of justice as well as permitting the sad and rather virtuous appellant to return to his home and business. Indeed, if you listen to the barrister's silver sentences, you will inevitably conclude that the magistrate who imposed the sentence of imprisonment is a pestilent person and, maybe, an extraordinary idiot, even when the magistrate is yourself.

And then—ah well! someone has to say it—the judge, having once been counsel himself, reflects that when the appellant has paid the counsel's fees, as well as the costs of the case, he will be amply penalized for the offence.

For these reasons, almost any drug pedlar who knows the method can have his term knocked off and escape deportation—and they do escape.

Maybe, it would be possible to have the Immigration Act amended to enable our taking proceeding for deportation against any alien who has been convicted and fined. The Act might be amended, too, so that naturalized aliens convicted of selling should suffer the cancellation of their naturalization papers.

At any rate, whatever the punishment inflicted, it should be of a preventive nature. A fine only means that the city or province taxes the trade and thus in a sense, become partners therein. The punishment should not leave the pedlar free to commit the same crime over and over again.

## CHAPTER X.

### A COMPARISON AND A QUESTION.

When nations go astray, from age to age  
The effects remain, a fatal heritage.

—Robert Southey.

**I**N England, the illicit use of narcotics is prosecuted under the "Dangerous Drug Act," assented to in 1920. It has supplementary regulations but does not differ materially from the Acts in force in Canada and the United States, except in clause 14, which provides that "any constable may arrest without warrant any person who has committed, or attempted to commit, or is reasonably suspected by the constable of having committed or attempted to commit an offence against this Act, if he has reasonable grounds for believing that that person will abscond unless arrested, or if the name and address of that person are unknown to and cannot be ascertained by him."

The value of such a provision can hardly be overestimated and if adopted on this continent should do much to prohibit peddling.

On the other hand, in the administration of this Act, the police work under a great handicap in that no conviction can take place unless a forbidden drug is found actually on the person of the arrested man or woman. As a result, there are places of assignation where the habitués go for their supply of soporific drugs, and where there is a system of warning signals

when unknown or unauthorized persons seek to gain admittance.

There are hundreds of these places in London, some in the finest areas in the West End; others around Shaftesbury Avenue, or in the squalid districts about Tottenham Court Road. These may be night clubs, cafés, hair-dressing parlors, or dancing dens.

The Hindus, Lascars, Chinese, and Japanese who live in the East End of London conduct similar places of resort presumably as restaurants, manicuring establishments, shops for the sale of lingerie, cigarettes, or for toilet requisites.

It was discovered recently that a favorite point for meeting of vendors and addicts was at the statue of Nurse Edith Cavell in St. Martin's Lane, near Trafalgar Square.

The London *Evening News*, discussing the matter, says that there is no doubt of the existence of some powerful organization or ring which not only outwits the police and Customs officials, but has complete control over its agents. A Hindu who refused to say where he had obtained the drug found on him declared, "It is more than my life is worth to say where I got the stuff." In no single instance have the London police been able to learn the source of supply from any suspected or convicted person.

In a report of the committee appointed by the Secretary of State in England to consider outstanding objections to the draft of the Dangerous Drugs Act, it is stated that over thirty million prescriptions for narcotics are given annually. As the population of

England and Wales is 37,609,600, it can readily be seen that as compared with the United States, their consumption is very much greater. The population of America is approximately 107 millions and their estimated prescriptions for last year totalled less than twenty millions. We are, of course, presuming that equal amounts are prescribed in both countries.

In England, however, one deduces from the comparative dearth of cases in the police courts, that drug pedlary has not reached the proportions of the business on this continent, the bulk of sales being through the chemists.

This is probably the reason, too, that the pedlars have no "corner" on drugs, for while an opium smoke in England costs two shillings, in Canada it may cost ten dollars, or twenty times the amount.

A friend of mine who is a social worker in the East End of London has, in a letter, given me information concerning the "Chinatown" which is located in that district. Her letter reads:—

"Chinatown consists mainly of two thoroughfares named Limehouse Causeway and Pennyfields, Limehouse, wherein, a number of Chinese citizens have resided since 1910. Previous to that year there were only a few who had permanent residences, which were situated in Limehouse Causeway.

"Prior to the outbreak of the Great War in 1914 no law existed in England prohibiting opium traffic. Shortly after the War commenced it was made a serious offence under the Defence of the Realm Regulations to smoke, or for persons to have in their pos-

session, opium without authority, also for any person to possess opium smoking utensils. In 1921 these Regulations were abolished and in place of the Regulation prohibiting this traffic, the Dangerous Drugs Act of 1921, which has similar provisions was passed.

"Opium smoking pertains in this District practically only among the Chinese, although two or three cases have come to light in which English women have indulged in the vice. It will be remembered that the well known actress Billy Carleton, who died mysteriously in 1920, and upon whom an inquest was held, indulged in opium smoking at a West End flat, and that the opium and utensils were supplied by Ada Low Ping You, the British-born wife of a Chinaman residing in Limehouse Causeway. For this offence Mrs. Low Ping You was convicted and sent to prison, and her husband was subsequently deported for trafficking in opium.

"The opium which is used by these unauthorized persons is smuggled into this country by Chinese seamen. The subterfuges they adopt to effect their purpose are very ingenious. In some cases Chinese seamen have been known to make temporary boot-socks of raw opium, others conceal it under their armpits, in their clothing, etc. By these methods they try to evade detection by H.M. Customs Officers and, if successful, they find a good and ready market amongst the Chinese residents.

"The raw opium is then boiled in a copper saucepan, allowed to get cool, and when it sets it is prepared in small pills for internal application, and in packets

for smoking. The pills have an effect similar to that of smoking. The drug is then surreptitiously sold and used in the East and West ends of London. The inveterate opium smoker can usually be detected by his extraordinary sallow complexion, dreamy appearance and want of vitality.

“Opium smoking dens are usually arranged in upper rooms of the houses. The windows of such places are invariably covered in such a way as to prevent the fumes escaping into the street, obviously for the purpose of avoiding detection. These rooms are fitted out either with wide wooden shelves or beds upon which recline those desirous of taking an opium smoke. These smokes vary in price from 2/- to 5/- according to the value of the drug and the financial position of those desiring to indulge.

“When the Defence of Realm Act came into operation prohibiting opium smoking, etc., a number of these dens existed in ‘Chinatown.’ From this time until 1920 many prosecutions took place at the Thames Police Court and the offenders were fined, and in some cases imprisonment was imposed, but this did not deter the Chinamen a great deal, as when a fine was inflicted, it was at once paid and the ‘Chink’ continued his vice. In 1920 the police were very considerably aided by one of the Thames Police Court Magistrates to rid the District of this traffic, by recommending the chief offenders for deportation. This has had a wonderful effect, and opium smoking in ‘Chinatown’ to-day is almost non-existent, although it will never be entirely abolished as long as Chinese are resident in this country.



"No other drug traffic prevails in Chinatown."

Apparently, the English people are not alive to the drug menace as we are on this continent and it is only when some actress or noted person takes an overdose, either by accident or misadventure, that public comment is made. Visitors to England and returned soldiers allege, however, the habit is making prodigious headway, especially among the denizens of the underworld, and that little or no difficulty is encountered in getting supplies of narcotics to be used there, or smuggled abroad.

The report of the special committee appointed by the Treasurer of the Revenue Department of the United States, goes to show that the greater number of addicts are American born. "It is a rare occurrence" the report claims, "to find an addict among the immigrants on their arrival in this country, although some of them become addicted to the use of these drugs after taking up their abode in this country. Of course, this statement does not apply to the Chinese and certain other nationalities of the Orient."

It must be borne in mind that the profligate denizens of the underworld, in the large European cities, do not migrate to a country where they will be expected to perform hard manual labor, and where narcotics are vastly more expensive. This may explain somewhat for their comparative scarceness, although there is no doubt whatever that no such addiction exists in Europe as in America.

We have already shown that compared with the seventy-two grains of narcotics per capita used in

America, the Austrian uses less than one grain, the Italian one, the German two, the Portugese two-and-a-half, the Frenchman three, and the Hollander three-and-a-half.

While this comparison relates to narcotics generally, an American authority on the subject gives the following figures on the opium alone consumed per capita in the United States. "From 13 to 72 per cent. more opium is consumed per capita" he says, "in the United States than is used in Europe, according to Federal statistics. This is something for the country to ponder over. It is an astonishing fact.

"Statistics show that Germany and France each use 17,000 pounds of opium annually; Italy 6,000 pounds; Australia 3,000 pounds; Portugal 2,000 pounds and the United States the alarming and shameful total of 470,000 pounds annually.

"In fact since these statistics were compiled, the total consumption of opium in this country has increased to more than 500,000 pounds . . . This does not include the large amount smuggled into this country every year."

When we consider that a great portion of our drugs are manufactured in Europe and sent hither, the comparison becomes astounding, and must raise disquieting questions in the minds of the most indifferent of our people.

Why should the comity of nations known as the Anglo-Saxons become drug fiends, while the Europeans remain sober? Can we cope with the situation or has it grown beyond our reach?

The answer to the former question can probably be determined by studying the European conditions; the answer to the second by studying our own.

Dr. Hamilton says that drug addiction is peculiarly an American habit and largely attributable to our strenuous life with its concentrated activity throughout the day, and late hours at night with consequent loss of sleep.

One who is an addict, himself, declares that the people of this continent are the most curious in the world: the direct lineal descendants of Eve. They want to taste and live—or taste and die. While still in their 'teens, they have exhausted all the "thrills" the world can afford, and seek if happily—or unhappily—they may find others within the spell and counter-spell of "the drug."

While doubtless, these statements are true, still they would be equally applicable to the young Frenchman as compared with the young American, and if we are to find the actual solution we must go further afield than New York or Montreal, and dig deeper. Looking to the solution and cure of drug addiction, this phase of the matter is one that should engage the immediate and unremitting attention not only of our physicians, psychiatrists and philanthropists, but of the officials at Ottawa, Washington and London.

## CHAPTER XI.

### BLACK SMOKE.

"A sweet boy promised to marry me  
But he went away and left."—Song of Annam.

**I**T is often said that you cannot believe an addict on oath. While the word of an addict should not outweigh the obvious trend of evidence in the case, as a general thing, he does not differ materially from other prisoners who come before the courts—that is to say, he tells the truth when it suits him. If he has been convicted and is looking for leniency, he will tell all he knows concerning the trade.

Where a white addict falls into the clutches of the law and wants his daily bolus, there is no such thing as secrecy. We use the words "white addict" with advisement, for a Chinaman is seldom talkative. Even to his counsel, unless perfectly sure of him, the Chinaman's heart is a fountain sealed.

In the statement of Betty M——, here following, the charges concerning the pedlars were found to be true, we having taken the trouble to verify them. All the members of the Ring were known to the Federal Department of Health, and one of these was arrested a fortnight later with several thousand dollars' worth of drugs in his possession.

The Department also had knowledge of the operations of the Winnipeg physician who supplied Betty

with the habit-forming drugs, and took the necessary steps to stay his headlong trade of wickedness.

It can be seen from this story that Winnipeg has no monopoly of the medical dopeseller, the pest being a widely spread one. The average well-conducted physician, whether British or American must, indeed, feel it bad enough to belong to the same species as such, but almost unbearable to belong to the same profession.

Betty had borne a son to the Chinaman of this story, and the child had been sent to the Orient for education. If one has imagination, there are long thoughts to be worked out concerning this white child who was sent to its yellow grandparents in China.

The girl, in quick-fingered fashion, had taken some wearing apparel from a down-town flat, and while the detectives were searching for her, word was telephoned to the police station that a girl had taken an overdose of morphine in a drug store and was in a state of collapse. The girl was Betty.

After her trial and conviction, she earnestly desired to make a statement to me and was permitted so to do. She was sentenced to a month in jail, but it was arranged that, after serving this term, she should spend three months with the Sisters of Charity, until some steps could be taken looking to her rehabilitation. We had hoped she would break the connection with the Chinaman, but to this proposal she stubbornly refused.

Later, Betty ran away from the convent, but was arrested at Calgary and served another term of six weeks in prison.

When released therefrom, she found that Tai You, her lover, had disappeared and so, hoping to find him, left at once for British Columbia. It has been rumored that her search for him is in vain, Tai having returned to China.

When he first became acquainted with Betty, this young Chinaman was comparatively rich, but at the time I came to know him she had dissipated his wealth to such an extent that he was almost bankrupt.

As he strove to control the girl's irritability and cowering agitation, while arranging her bail at the police station, he was noticeably a strong intelligent man, and one with a wide patience.

One becomes especially disquieted—almost terrified—in face of these things, for it sometimes seems as if the white race lacks both the physical and moral stamina to protect itself, and that maybe the black and yellow races may yet obtain the ascendancy.

Indeed, this seems possible—even probable—unless the enslavement which comes from these abhorrent and debasing narcotics can be strongly and speedily dealt with. And yet, the ignorance concerning the scope and nature of the menace is known and recognized by only a few of our people.

The people of the Orient have, however, learned this bitter lesson and it was Chum, once the Viceroy of Canton, who said "The opium eater is one of the dead not yet buried."

The taking of opium or morphine by a white man is the synonym of ruin. It leaves him without even the rudiments of a soul, and physically a derelict.

In the story *The Gate of the Hundred Sorrows*, Kipling makes the white man tell of its effects like this:

"Nothing grows on you so much, if you're white, as the black smoke. A yellow man is made different. Opium doesn't tell on him scarcely at all, but white and black suffer a good deal. Of course, there are some people that the Smoke doesn't touch any more than tobacco would at first. They just doze a bit, as one would fall asleep naturally, and next morning they are almost fit for work. Now I was one of that sort when I began, but I've been at it for five years pretty steadily, and it's different now . . . The Black Smoke does not allow of much other business, and even though I am very little affected by it, as men go, I couldn't do a day's work now to save my life."

Omitting the form of affidavit, the following is the statement of Elizabeth M—— (Betty Tai You), made before me on January 13th, 1921:

*"By the Court.*

(Q). Your name?

(A). Betty Tai You.

(Q). Where do you reside?

(A). On M—— Avenue with Tai You, a Chinaman. I have lived with him for five years. He was educated for a school teacher and is good to me.

(Q). Are you married to him?

(A). No, but we have a little boy four years old. Tai sent him to China to be educated. I want to

marry Tai, but he says I have to give up using drugs.  
(Q). Then Tai does not use drugs?

(A). No! he gets angry with me and breaks my hypo, and burns my drugs, but sometimes when I am very bad, he gives me money to buy more. We used to live in a block, but I cried and made a fuss when I could not get enough "M" or "C", so we moved to a house where no one would hear me.

When I get a craving I make a noise. That is why I smashed the door of the police station on the South Side. I had a craving and was "goofey."

(Q). Does Tai buy the drugs for you from his friends?

(A). The worst place here for dope is the Chinese—W—— is the head of it. I won't tell on the Chinamen; they are all good to me. They are nearly all Tai's cousins.

There is a man here who hides it in a bed that folds into the wall. He is at the X—— Hotel on the second floor. His girl is with him now. She smokes "hop." I don't know her name. She looks like a French girl and has long skinny arms and legs.

(Q). Where do your people live?

(A). I have a sister in Winnipeg. She is a nurse in a hospital. My father is dead. Mother lives in Minneapolis.

(Q). Tell me Betty, how you first came to use drugs?

(A). I had a nervous breakdown when I was fifteen and Dr. O. O.—— of the —— Hospital broke me into drugs. He is a specialist in women's diseases. I was in bed for three months and I got four pills a



day. I couldn't tell you to this day what they were; whether one-quarter grain, or one-eighth grain, because I didn't know anything about it.

(Q). How did you come to Canada?

(A). I came myself. I did some clerical work in Brandon for awhile. I had been going to the High School in Minneapolis. I was sick in Brandon and went to my sister in Winnipeg.

(Q). What did you do in Winnipeg?

(A). I went to see Dr. Z——.

(Q). And what did he say to you?

(A). He asked me what kind of pills I was taking: how big they were and if they were white pills? And I had the box that I had got them from the drug store in, and I showed it to him, and he said "Do you know what is the matter with you?"

I said "No, I don't."

He said "You have a habit for morphine."

He asked me how many I had been taking a day, and I could not tell what amount they were, but I took four pills.

(Q). What happened then Betty?

(A). Then Dr. Z—— continued giving me these pills. He would write prescriptions five or six grains at a time and when I was done with them I could get more.

(Q). How long would five or six grains last you?

(A). I wasn't bad on it like I am now. It would probably do me two or three days.

(Q). How long were you with Dr. Z—— of Winnipeg?

(A). For about a month or five weeks until I was acquainted there; and then, through going to his office, I met some other people that he had been writing prescriptions for drugs. You meet lots of people going in and out of the city, peddling these drugs all over Canada. They buy in big quantities. After that I stopped going to Dr. Z—— and I was able to get it like that.

(Q). Do you remember the people you used to meet at his office? What were their names?

(A). Yes! There was one little fellow, Gus B——, and Sam W——, but they are both dead now. And Marie G——, and Babe N—— and her husband, Charlie N—— and Barney H——. They all got prescriptions there, and Gladys M—— and Marie J——.

(Q). Is that Gladys M—— who jumped in the river here?

(A). It might be. She has been in trouble lots of times. Marie, a little dark girl who looks like a half-breed, used to go around with her.

(Q). They all got prescriptions from Dr. Z——?

(A). Yes, until they found they could get it cheaper from the pedlars. The pedlars would buy in big amounts; would bring it to Winnipeg and then would dish it out in small packages. We would call these "decks," but some people call them "bindles."

(Q). Where would the pedlars get it?

(A). I don't know. Montreal, I believe they go for it. They used to bring it back by the trunkful.

(Q). From Montreal?

(A). Yes, and from across the Line for awhile, but

that was put a stop to. They used to get cocaine and wrap it in packages and the girls would go and sell it in the United States.

(Q). Did you ever sell any?

(A). No. They used to make a little vest, tight to their skin, all little pockets, just big enough for a package to go in, and then put the packages in them, so if they got searched at the Border or anything, they wouldn't bother them.

(Q). Who supplied the girls with money to buy the drugs?

(A). The fellows they were with. It doesn't cost so much to buy it in big quantities, and they didn't sell it straight. They mixed flour, and sugar of milk and boracic acid, and things like that with it. Cocaine you can buy for forty-five dollars an ounce.

(Q). Where do you buy it at that price?

(A). They buy it all over. I couldn't buy it myself, but I know what they paid for it.

(Q). Do you know the names of those men who are supplying money to the girls?

(A). Well, I have given them.

(Q). Those are the men who are supplying the money?

(A). Yes. They make one ounce of cocaine into 155 packages, but sometimes they make 200 packages, and sell it for a dollar a package.

(Q). Where did you go when you left Winnipeg?

(A). I came up here with Tai You.

(Q). And Tai has been pretty good to you?

(A). He has been awfully good to me. So many

people have ideas that the Chinese are all uneducated and stupid like those in laundries.

(Q). Where did you live when you came to Edmonton?

(A). I stopped at the — Hotel till I went to the hospital. That was when I got the boracic acid and the cocaine mixed. I was pretty sick.

(Q). Where were you buying your drugs in Edmonton?

(A). From W.B. in the — Café. He is a little skinny fellow, thin, yellow faced. He smokes opium. That is the headquarters for it here. They hide it in the coal. "Winnipeg Slim" sells morphine for \$60.00 an ounce. He stays at the R— Rooms when here. He was here two weeks ago, but went to Saskatoon, but said he was coming back again.

(Q). Where did you get your drugs next?

(A). From Dr. X.Y. in the N— Block. He used to give me from 92 to 100 grains of morphine a week.

(Q). How many grains did you get each day?

(A). I usually got 13 grains. I got the prescriptions filled at the — Drug Store.

(Q). Did you get this amount on one prescription?

(A). No, I would go back two or three times a day. Sometimes, he was away and I could not get him. Often, I would write them myself and he would sign his name.

(Q). He would give you the pad?

(A). I would get his pad and pen and write it out and he would sign his name. Sometimes he pretended he would not give me any morphine, but he was only

trying "to keep face." He always gave it to me in the end, but I have had to get on my knees first. Tai's cousins like to "keep face" with me too, but that was because Tai told them to Siwash me.

(Q). What does it mean to "Siwash" you?

(A). The Siwashes are Indians in British Columbia. They can't get whiskey because they are Indians.

(Q). Oh! I see, Lassie, Tai inhibited you.

(A). I don't know, only I had to coax hard sometimes to get the stuff.

(Q). How much did the doctor charge you for each prescription?

(A). \$2.00.

(Q). Then you would pay him \$6.00 a day?

(A). Yes, and it cost me seventy-five cents for the tube of morphine. There were six and a quarter grains in one tube. They were quarter-grain tablets. The prescriptions and vials of morphine cost me \$8.25 per day.

(Q). Where did you get the money?

(A). My jewellery that Tai gave me; I pawned every bit of it. I had diamond rings, a cameo ring, an American gold-piece ring, brooches, ten karat chain and lockets. They are all gone.

(Q). Did Dr. X.Y. know this?

(A). I mentioned it to him two or three times, that I was short and would have to pawn my ring, and he just took it as a joke.

(Q). Did he ever take any of them for payment?

(A). No.

(Q). He was hard on you, was he?

(A). His heart never softened very much for me. I don't think he ever gave me a pill that I didn't pay for.

(Q). Did Tai give you any money?

(A). Yes, Tai helped me a lot.

(Q). Are you still going to Dr. X.Y.?

(A). No. He left town for some company work. Then I started to use hyoscine and codein to break off from the morphine. I used to go to Dr. ——'s office. He treated me there, but nothing went out.

(Q). What did he give you?

(A). He gave me all the substitutes I asked for.

(Q). What were these?

(A). Hyoscine, codein, dionine, digitalis, strychnine, nitro-glycerine and other things which I forget. I couldn't take them out though.

(Q). Were these drugs to break you off morphine and cocaine?

(A). Yes.

(Q). But you had opium pills and cocaine in your possession when you collapsed in ——'s drug store? The police matron took these out of your powder puff.

(A). Yes! I said I was "trying" to break off. I didn't succeed very well and got all I could pay for. If I couldn't afford both, I always bought morphine. Sometimes when I was sick, I got another girl to buy the stuff for me, but I would have to give her half as a kind of payment. I suffer awfully if I have to do without it and want to kill myself.

(Q). When you take cocaine, what is its particular effect?

(A) Coke "bugs." I get them under the skin, generally in the back. I do silly things then. That was how I came to take those things out of Mrs. B——'s flat. I didn't want them at all, but was just "goofey."

(Q). Do you want to give up these drugs, Betty? Are you willing to be helped by going into an institution?

(A). I want to get better, Mrs. Murphy, but I just couldn't stand it. I'd like to get better for Tai to marry me.

(Q). Wouldn't you rather go back to your mother in Minneapolis? I could get you deported as an undesirable alien.

(A). No! No! I will never leave Tai. Please don't send me back. Please don't. I'll try hard to give up things.

(Q). Is there anything more you would like to tell me before the matron takes you downstairs?

(A). I have told you all I can think of. Please do not send me to the States."

## CHAPTER XII.

### COCAINE.

Your people should be told, then;

“Here is one

Who would corrupt the rose of Lesbian yon;  
Who leaves a blight upon our homes.”

—Arthur Stringer.

“COCAINE,” says Abraham C. Webber, “is the most virulent of the habit-forming drugs. It makes maniacs and criminals. Outrages on women in certain sections of America are directly traceable to excessive use of cocaine. . . . It produces in criminals the most unusual forms of violence and abnormal crime. In resisting arrest, a cocainist will not hesitate to murder.”

Cocaine was introduced to America about thirty-five years ago, its anaesthetic properties being discovered by Keller, but its danger to the public was not made known until several years later when it became a habit through the medium of “catarrh cures.”

Laws were enacted in the different State legislatures providing safeguards for its use, and penalties for its abuse.

At the present time, the annual consumption in the United States of coca leaves, from which cocaine is obtained, amounts to over a million pounds. This amount produces approximately 150,000 ounces, which has been computed as sufficient to furnish every man,



woman and child with  $2\frac{1}{2}$  doses. Seventy-five per cent. of the cocaine manufactured is used for illicit purposes. These figures do not include the quantity smuggled into the country.

Of later years, cocaine has been considered a luxury to be indulged in at "snow" or "coke parties." The effects of these orgies on the participants are various, but always deplorable, making for perverted senses and the enfeeblement of the will. Cocaine ultimately vitiates all the relations of life.

An addict once told me that in attending a party, he finds after "hitting the snow" he is filled with a sense of super-optimism.

"Ah! how can I explain it to you?" he asked. "The first effect is thrilling and accelerating. The mind is quickened. Everything roseate. Summer is always here. I am never poor. In this mood, I am impelled to make wagers freely and to wag a very intemperate tongue. I was at 'a sniffing party' in London, England the night the *Lusitania* was sunk, and wagered with a fellow £50 to £5 that the United States would declare war in forty-eight hours. Then I offered to lick him to enforce my bet. If I had not been in a state of semi-insanity from the dope, I would have known the wager was an impossible one and would have saved my money. Under the spell, I am always unable to distinguish between congruous and incongruous."

"And how do you feel when the drug has loosened its spell?" I asked, "what is the counter-spell?"

"When the excitant effect has worn away, I feel

as though squirrels were walking over my back, or if I am outside, I argue to myself that I am being pelted with rain-drops. My super-optimism is succeeded by a corresponding depression—a feeling of terror and doom. In this state, I have hallucinations and see things or have double-vision. At other times I observe rays coming off different objects. If I stare at a door, presently there is some specific envisionment. The door opens and a head comes in, or perhaps several heads. A white flower in someone's button-hole may become an angel. Out-of-doors, more than once, I have been chased far down the street by terribly hostile trees."

Another addict related to me how for three days his brain was a phonographic record, the words from which blotted out all other sounds. While indulging heavily in cocaine, he had been listening to men play poker for three days. Their jargon had become so firmly a part of his brain that he could hear almost nothing but such expressions as "Bet you a hundred!" or "What have you got in the hole?"

When his wife spoke to him he would say, "Don't you know you shouldn't speak when people are playing?"

"My greatest sufferings," explained this man, "have come from the idea that people have 'got wise' to me. This has caused me to suffer a living hell and has made me feel like killing them."

"How else do you suffer?" I asked, "what are the pangs of a cocaine user?"

"Starvation!" he explains jerkily. "When using

'coke' for several days, I don't eat. No addict does, and so I become weak and thin. I get low in vitality—so low that if you put out your hands and touched me suddenly, I would feel as if bolts of electricity had passed into me. The magnetism of your body would hurt me."

"Tut!" I ejaculate, "this is only a form of delusional insanity. Nearly all cocainists tell me of electrical influences that are hostile."

"This may be so, too," and here he grinned crookedly, "please don't say 'Tut!' so sharply. It feels exactly like the point of a knife to me."

## II.

Among the 'teen age boys and girls, the story of the party has been told by a gentleman in the State of Washington. "The business starts with the boy," he says, "especially the boy who can get his dad's automobile car and knows how to run it. The dope seller, ever looking for new fields to conquer, will inform the boy if he can get a party of boys in a car, the boy will be enabled to have a lot of fun with them at a 'coke' party. The pedlar will go even farther and will supply the 'shot.' . . . On the second occasion, the pedlar is there, not to give free dope, but to sell it. The boys of last night become the propagandists of to-day, for, strangely enough, the dope addict immediately develops a mania for recruiting others. When a host is told by his guest that he does not take a drink, the host invariably commends his good sense and pours one for himself. No so the addict. He thirsts for converts."

Not long ago, in Montreal, a man died from the effect of an overdose of drugs taken at a dope party, which resulted in one of the party being charged with manslaughter.

In the Canadian city in which I live, it has been calculated that several hundred persons attend "snow parties" weekly, or about a half of one per cent. of the population. Although the seaport cities have a trebled incidence, these figures may be taken as fairly representative of the party goers. This computation does not, however, include the addicts who are using allied narcotics or who have become confirmed users of cocaine. It would be safe to add another half of one per cent. to cover this number.

Persons who are not posted could hardly credit these statements but officials having intimate information know them to be fairly accurate.

These parties are held in livery stables or garages, in empty box-cars, in opium joints, supper-rooms, or private apartments, attics, cellars or almost any place that can be locked against surprises, and generally result in much foolish conversation and more foolish laughter. Tongues are light as leaves and, for that matter, so are heads. Indeed, and it may be said generally of the participants what Margot Asquith said of a statesman of her day, "Whatever Dilke's native impulses were, no one could ever say he controlled them."

In order that the symptoms and habits of cocaine may be known to parents and to others, we would point out that after a large dose, muscular spasms of

the face are noticeable and the pupils of the eyes become dilated. A motor restlessness becomes apparent and in this condition the cocainist will walk long distances, realizing this afterwards by his sore muscles and weariness. As the drug tolerance increases, loss of appetite, dyspepsia, insomnia, loss of memory, and inability to concentrate the mind are noticeable symptoms. The end is a state of extreme melancholia or of mania.

Dr. W. H. B. Stoddart, Medical Superintendent of the Bethlehem Royal Hospital, London, says of cocaine users, "In conjunction with a general feeling of depression, the judgment is warped so that the patients get the idea that the hand of every man is against them; they become anxious and fear all manner of impending harm. Especially are wives distrusted and accused of infidelity. The patients are often impulsive and violent; they may wilfully destroy valuable property by reason of some fantastic delusion; they may murderously attack their supposed persecutors or commit suicide to escape them."

Dr. Stoddart says further that, on abstaining from the drug, some patients complain of pains in the limbs, mostly in the joints, and that there may be hallucinations of hearing. "This drug," he says, "is so enslaving that relapse occurs even more frequently than with *morphia*. Cocaine paranoia is liable to last several months and a few patients become permanently insane."

Cocaine addiction is more easily cured than other forms, and for this reason pedlars prefer to deal with

opium or morphia addicts. A cocaine "fan" can go to a hospital or the country and break himself off the drug. An addict who is a man of marked culture and who has tried all kinds of sleep-producing drugs, tells us that a Chinaman will spend ten dollars a day to make an opium addict so as to secure his permanent enslavement.

"I can give up cocaine," he continued, "but when anyone speaks to me of doing so, my body starts to ache and I get 'the needles'—that is to say a mixture of nerves and muscles. There is no great physical re-action though; the habit is a dissipation, or a kind of mental craving. One desires the feeling of optimism or of content it inspires, and to be able to live in the past. I enjoy, too, *the feeling of tastes and the seeing of sounds*. My senses become confused so that a disagreeable odor may be like a perfume."

"If you can relinquish the habit without excessive suffering, why not do so?" I urge.

"Once I did," he makes answer; "I went to the country where no cocaine was obtainable, and drove a steam-plough for three months. I became strong as a champion, but the tortures attending the drug adjurement were not comparable with those endured in the endless following of the long, long furrows which presented nothing upon which I could turn my thoughts. Increasingly, I became filled with a kind of self-fed fury till, ultimately, I returned to the city and to my wonted indulgence. Some day, to effect a cure, I intend shutting myself up for a week or two with a lot of food and a large bath-tub. I really intend to do it you know."

"Were you not ashamed of returning to addiction disease, once you had become rid of it?" I query further. "How could you do so terrible a thing?"

"Yes! I was ashamed, I felt that I ought to be dead but I wasn't. I could have committed suicide, but, after all, this would not have been important to anyone, not even to myself."

"What did you do then?" I asked. "Having put your hand to the plough and having turned back both literally and metaphorically, to what work did you next turn?"

"Nothing much, I'll admit, nothing but the writing of letters. Nearly all cocaine dopers write long letters, and keep on writing them, especially after an injection. You get 'lit up' then, and your mind becomes unusually alert.

"Several of our most popular writers are cocainists. I can tell it from their fine-spun theories, and from the minute delineation of their characters. These writers work out plots in great detail and with almost super-human cunning, especially where the plot relates to the detection of crime. Ultimately, such writers become spiritualists."

"No! No!" he replies without my having asked the question, "Cocaine will not put brains into a numskull, but it stimulates the brain. Also, it awakens every evil passion and accentuates it."

"But some of us think spiritualists may have delusions without cocaine," I make comment. "There was that man, who last week shot one of our policemen and now it turns out this man had been attending

spiritual *seances*, and had become imbued with the theory of mediums."

"There may not be any sequence between cocaine and spiritualism," answered the addict, "this may be one of my delusions too, but I am sure a parallel exists in that both are straight on the road to Endor. You know the lines, don't you?"

"Oh! the road to Endor is the oldest road  
And the craziest road of all,  
Straight it runs to the witch's abode,  
As it did in the days of Saul,  
And nothing has changed the sorrow in store,  
For such as go down the road to Endor."

## II.

"Speaking of detectives and their cunning," continued the addict, "every cocainist is considered a big fellow as he can succeed in 'dousing the stuff.' Ah, Madam, by evading the police we get justice—also drugs.

"A soldier-fellow whom I know boasts that he was in jail for a month and 'lit up' every day. He has some kind of a metal plate in his back over which he wears two chamois pads, these being held in place by buckles and straps. In these pads he carries his supply against emergencies. Yes! that was a wise old chap who said 'Common sense is to seize the inevitable and make use of it.'

"A woman I know keeps a supply in her cellar in the water-tank just beneath the water-line. The bottle is the same color as the water so that if you looked in the tank you would not notice it. This woman gives parties, but she always charges for the stuff; also she



is very arrogant and mean to the middle of her bones. Money has been spoken of as a very desirable form of power, but let me tell you here, Madam, that to exercise the power and insolence of a supreme potentate, all one needs is a company of clamorous addicts and a stock of cocaine or morphine."

"Where do you get drugs when you go to a strange city?" I ask, "how do you make the connection?"

"Ho, la! being an addict and carrying the signs on my white and very facile face, I can get it almost anywhere. If I have not connected with a drug store, physician or some illicit dealer, I can nearly always secure it in a dance hall or cabaret. Often, I get it from the musician's 'wife,' who stands around and waits till her man is through with his part in the orchestra or whatever his turn may be. Usually, what she lacks in morals she makes up in suavity. No one suspects her of peddling, and no one suspects me of purchasing for I *câche* 'the drift' of coke in the finger of my glove or in some equally casual place. It is clumsy to putter around with pockets and purses when you 'make the meet'; the police might get you, although, on the whole, buying dope is really a modest undertaking and not fraught with any more terrors than buying potatoes."

"Then cocainists are not greatly afraid of the police," I remark with a rising inflection that suggests an answer.

"That I can hardly tell you," he replies. "It depends upon the person's mental condition and what the probabilities of detection are. In many places, the

police seem absolutely impervious to the traffic; or do not know how to go about the rounding up of either dopers or pedlars."

Perhaps this addict is right in his opinion of us, for in Canada, 70% of the thieves are either undiscovered or acquitted. Most of these thieves are drug addicts who steal again as soon as they are released. The profession of malefactor has become a profitable one in this Dominion, the emoluments being large. The forger, bootlegger, thief, drug pedlar, and white slaver wax fat in the land in spite of our police *surveillance*. Aye! Aye! it were a fine thing to be King of Canada, and to make these criminals run for their villain lives.

In my opinion, apart from the lack of point, the police methods are much too easeful. The drug traffic will never be destroyed until the police are given more arbitrary powers than at present. Then, too, if there were more men on the morality squads to round up these abandoned dangerous crooks, there would be less need for patrolmen.

Whenever a drug case is being heard, the court is filled with addicts and pedlars, so that even a magistrate may be shocked by the weird look of the "goofey" audience. These occasions would seem to be propitious for snapping the pictures of "runners" and "rats" but, as yet, I have never seen it done. Perhaps, they do so in some cities with the idea of running them down. Let us hope so. When all of us get really into our stride, we shall never overlook a point of vantage in this grim and desperate game.

## III.

There is only one way to cure the cocaine evil, and that is for its manufacture to be barred all the world over. It no longer has legitimate use, having been displaced by novocaine, stovaine and other agencies which paralyse and benumb tissues when applied locally. These are less dangerous also, and without the possibility of becoming a habit.

That its manufacture can be barred is shown by a discussion which took place at the Hague Convention of 1912. At this convention the necessity of dealing with the traffic in opium was discussed because it had become "a scourge spreading economic ruin, and moral as well as intellectual degradation."

Great Britain insisted that the study of morphine and cocaine was as important as opium and that the morphine and cocaine evil would increase if only opium was considered. Italy suggested similar study as to hasheesh or Indian hemp. Emphasizing the British position it was learned that "beginning with the suppression of the opium vice in China and other far eastern countries, a determined and calculated effort was made by the manufacturers of morphine and cocaine to introduce these drugs in replacement of opium. Such efforts had largely succeeded, and the world was presented the spectacle of many great Governments willingly sacrificing or providing for the sacrifice of an aggregate annual opium revenue in the neighborhood of one hundred million dollars, only to see the subjects of some of them pressing two other deadly drugs into the hands of those far eastern people who

had heroically determined and were bent upon the abandonment of the opium vice."

The Hague Convention thereupon agreed on a general course of action to become operative throughout the world, looking to the regulation of the manufacture and disposition of morphine and cocaine.

Since then, the signatories to this pledge have been enabled to place a limit upon the imports through legitimate channels, even if the underground methods remain, as yet, vastly out of hand.

That the signatories, whether through the Hague Convention or the League of Nations, shall ultimately deal with the suppression of an unnecessary and deadly drug like cocaine, can hardly be doubted, and certainly should not be delayed.

The same applies to all narcotics. International agreement—or maybe we should say, international disarmament—concerning narcotics, seems the only satisfactory solution of this especially disquieting problem.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### GIRLS AS PEDLARS.

But, Othello, speak;  
Did you by indirect and forced courses  
Subdue and poison this young maid's affections,  
Or came it by request, and such fair question  
As soul to soul affordeth?

—Shakespeare.

**M**UCH has been said, of late, concerning the entrapping of girls by Chinamen in order to secure their services as pedlars of narcotics. The importance of the subject is one which warrants our closest scrutiny: also, it is one we dare not evade, however painful its consideration.

Personally, we have never known of such a case. It is true, of course, that hundreds of girls are living with Chinamen, and are peddling drugs, but almost invariably the girl has put herself in the way by visiting Chinese chop-suey houses, or other places of business.

Generally speaking, the girl goes to the Chinaman because she has learned the drug habit and wants to get her drugs secretly. At first; she doesn't know what is before her: later she doesn't care.

It is not true, however, that a white girl or woman who is keeping to her own preserves is hunted like game, stalked to windward, and trapped by the Chinaman in order that she may be bent to his criminal purpose, or minister to his libidinous desires.

The following statement taken before me very recently, may seem, at first glance, to be a contradiction of this contention but, subsequently the woman in the case acknowledged that, while in Calgary and Edmonton, she had gone to Chinese restaurants of her own accord and had asked for work. Because of a quarrel with her mother-in-law and her husband, she had fled from the United States to Canada without giving notice of her intention. This is her story:—

“X—— Y——, being duly warned, states as follows:—

“I came to the City of Edmonton from Calgary on Saturday last. Upon arrival in Edmonton, I stopped at the —— Hotel for three days. I was advised by a Chinaman in Calgary to come to Edmonton to make some money. I do not know his name.

“After leaving the —— Hotel, I went around different rooming houses in the City. On Wednesday, about 8 p.m., a short Chinaman followed me and spoke to me. He asked me to meet him the next day about 8 p.m., and he would take me to a Chinese laundry. I met him at the stated time and he asked me to not walk with him, but to follow him. I followed him to a laundry near some big warehouses. I do not know the street.

“Upon arrival at the laundry, the Chinaman told me to go upstairs. It was dark, and I was afraid. He then told me to go in a room and turn on the light.”

The rest of the statement may not be printed but concluded with these words, “Then the detectives came in. They took the name of the Chinamen, and brought me to the Police Station for investigation.”

The curious-minded reader will desire to know what happened after her arrest, and so I shall relate the sequel although it is a story without thrills.

We held the woman in the cells for a week, and wired her husband that he was needed in Canada. He turned out to be a railway official of striking presence, even as she was apparently a woman of culture.

"Were they reconciled?" you ask.

It seemed too much to expect, but, actually, they were, so after all, it must be true that "there is a Providence even in the city."

When the man heard what I had to say, and how a good man must perforce be a father to his wife as well as a husband, he thanked me, crossed the room to where she sat in charge of an officer, and led her quietly away.

This is not much of a story, but still it serves to show how a woman went wrong, and how she escaped the consequences of her wrong-doings. Of course, it must remain a problem that such a woman fell in such a way. Maybe, she was suffering from *dementia praecox*, a form of insanity which affects young persons, and leads them to commit crimes. These youthful dements acquire vicious habits and are unable to resist temptation. But then this may be only our special viewpoint, for the longer we are engaged in judging criminals, the more fully we become persuaded that they are nearly all unbalanced, or at least afflicted with some queer mental slant.

On another occasion, the Mother Superior and one of the Sisters of a Catholic Refuge Home brought to me a girl aged seventeen who had a Chinese lover.

She had been working as a domestic in one of the leading homes in the city, and it was found that Woo Keen, whose morals were as oblique as his eyes, used to call and see her in the mornings before any of the members of the household had come down. There is a Turkish proverb which advises, "Before you love, learn to run through the snow, leaving no footprint." Woo Keen had not observed this proverb and his footprints across the garden plot of unsullied snow, led to his visits being discovered.

There was no charge which could be preferred against either of them but, by special arrangement, the girl was placed at the Refuge Home for protection.

These good women kept her strictly to the grounds of the institution but, presently, they found the Chinaman, Woo Keen, to be on campaign, and that he knew the exact hour when Pearl was free to take air outdoors, and where letters or dainties might be placed with a reasonable certainty of her finding them.

"Did you say her name was Pearl?" I ask of the Mother Superior.

"Yes," she replies, with a slightly perceptible lowering of her eyes, "but I fear Your Worship may find her to be somewhat lacking in the gracious embodiment her name suggests."

And so it happened, for as I pulled on her mental and moral muscle, it was to find an amazing insensibility which utterly blighted my highest hopes for her retrieval. Also, she had most of the striking indications of a girl who was needlessly healthy.

Being excellently wise, the Sisters had set them-



selves to learn how the Mongolian, Woo Keen, had become familiar with the little secrets of their Home, such as the hours of rest and recreation. The thing was a puzzle that bade fair to remain unsolved until, in a moment of unwonted candor, another young miss in custody confessed that, at the request of Pearl, she used to leave a stamped letter addressed to the Chinaman on the seat of the street-car when the Sisters took her to the dentist, in the hope that the finder might post it, *and the finder always did.*

And, now, the Sisters wanted to know how they might save the girl. Like Eve, her primal mother, she had become learned in the law even while she walked in the garden, and knew that the Refuge Home was not "a place of detention," and that no one might restrain her however worthy their intentions.

"I am not going back to Woo" she said to me, "I am going back to work."

"Will you work in the country then, or in another city?"

"No, I will work here."

"If you work with Woo, we shall see that he is deported," I threaten.

"Woo is a Canadian citizen and may not be deported," she replies.

In this, she has been perfectly instructed. Woo Keen, should it please his fancy, might laugh in his westernized sleeve and say, "Gee whizza! Police big chumpee. Me Number 1 boy, allight."

And so Pearl went out to "board" with the white woman at whose house she had first met Woo Keen,

just as other girls were meeting other Chinamen, and none of us could say them nay.

Pearl will come back to us some day, but it will either be as a prisoner or as one who seeks a place to die. They all come back, and it is foolish to say, "You were warned," or "I told you so." It is better to recall for oneself the words of Sa'di, the Persian sage, "Whoso hath no patience, hath no wisdom."

And once, a mother brought some letters her daughter had received from Ah Pie, a Chinaman, requesting that she call for her washing. He wrote well, framed his sentences correctly, and expressed himself with deference.

The girl was an accountant in a well-known business house, and of such marked probity of character that her mother would not allow her to be even questioned on the matter.

Yet, the happening seemed to require an explanation from the girl in that she never sent her laundry to Ah Pie; that the letters had been addressed at intervals to both her former and latter places of residence, and because she had never shown the epistles to her mother, their discovery being accidental.

The more one studies the subject, especially when all the facts are available, the more one is convinced, that in the marital relations between white women and men of color, the glove is always thrown by the woman, or, at least deliberately dropped.

"What difference does it make?" you ask.

Not a great deal. In any event, the girl becomes an outcast from her people. If not already a drug user,

she drifts into the habit, or becomes an agent for the distribution of inhibited drugs. Almost invariably, she becomes another recruit for that army of workers, those desperately hard workers in the non-essential industry known as prostitution.

In any study of the problems presented by the drug traffic, the relation of the girl pedlar to the yellow man is one which cannot be overlooked, and, indeed, it seldom is. Usually, we shift the responsibility for her fall upon the shoulders of the alien where it does not necessarily belong.

Certain journalists, with all sincerity of purpose, have stirred up racial hatred against the Chinamen on this account, and have called them beasts and yellow dogs.

Let us punish these foreign immigrants if they deserve it; let us exclude them from our country if our policy so impels, but let us refrain from making them the eternal scapegoats for the sins of ourselves or of our children. It is not the Saxon way.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE HYPODERMIC NEEDLE.

"There is a world outside the one you know  
Which for curiousness 'ell can't compare."

**I**F the Chinese introduced opium to this continent, America has paid them back a thousand-fold in very evil coin by teaching them the use of the hypodermic needle, which enables them to use morphine sulphate, the derivative of opium, with comparative convenience, and with much less chance of detection. This instrument also enables them to absorb the drug more readily into their system, and without its peculiar distastefulness.

Morphine is very bitter, even more bitter than the proverbial gall and can hardly be used by the mouth, for which reason the needle is almost a necessity.

Other drug users who cannot afford to purchase the drug in tablet form use the ash called *Yen shee* which is the residue of smoked opium. When water is added and the solution strained, it is then "shot" into the arm in order that the habitués may maintain "a hold over" or "keep on the drug."

If the habitué is even ordinarily cautious he strains the solution through filter paper or through cotton-batting before using it. This cotton-batting is carefully hoarded against the rainy day when no money is available for the purchase of *Yen shee*. It is then boiled and used for a shot.

The solution is known in the underworld as "*Yen shee medicine*," and enables an eight-grain morphinist to reduce to about three grains and still be conscious of "thrill" or "rear" in the daily dose. Its use, however, is almost certain to cause painful abscesses and for this reason it is only used by the poorer addicts. A close-up sight of the punctures or branding marks of the needle is shocking to one who has never seen the body of an addict. It has been claimed, and it is quite true, that dope "guns" are more destructive to the world than heavy artillery.

For the uninitiated, it is well to explain more fully that morphine sulphate is prepared in both tablet and powder form, being soluble in warm water. The addict, or "prodder," usually melts the tablet in a teaspoonful of water over gas, a lamp, or a candle and draws the warm solution into "the gun." He then inserts the needle in his arm or shoulder and presses hard on the plunger. The fire-blackened spoon which is used for "cooking the shot" is found in the room of nearly all addicts.

Instead of the syringe, the prodder or "rat" sometimes uses a safety-pin to make the hole in his arm and an eye-dropper to insert the solution. These "pin shots" are frequently resorted to by the drug slaves of the poorer classes who cannot afford to buy a hypodermic syringe. Or, if they have a syringe, they prefer to spend their money on purchasing drugs rather than replacing the broken needles.

Under the guise of the slow-reduction cure, or the ambulatory treatment, certain physicians usually de-

nominated as "dope doctors," have taught the use of the hypodermic needle to their patients, thus enabling these to operate it personally. It is wonderful how tedious this method may become and how much money the unprofessional ruffian can make out of this method, especially when the patient is well-to-do.

Dr. Osler was right when he said that the hypodermic syringe was too dangerous a weapon to trust even to the hands of a nurse. No patient, under any circumstances, should use it upon himself.

Abraham C. Webber, Assistant District Attorney-General of Suffolk County, who served on a special drug commission, created by the Massachusetts Legislature has said "without the needle drug addiction would never have made much headway in America. The original form of drug dissipation was confined to opium smoking." This distinguished statement leaves nothing unsaid.

It is claimed that at the present time morphine is the most popular of all narcotics, and this seems to be shown by the replies to the thousands of questionnaires sent out by the special committee of investigation appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury in Washington in 1918. The replies from the almshouses showed that 111 of the inmates were using gum opium, 157 smoking opium, 3,072 morphine, 900 heroin, 30 codein, 75 laudanum, 123 paregoric and 24 cocaine. Only 30% of the superintendents of the almshouses answered the Government's questions, showing that "Uncle Sam" as well as "Jack Canuck" has also a fair share of half-baked blunderers in the shape of public

officials, the type who adopt a superior attitude when asked for information on the drug traffic, or who hide their ignorance of it under either silence or an emphatic denial.

In discussing the above figures with an addict who has used all kinds of drugs, he declares these figures to be misleading. Nearly all morphinists begin as cocainists, and continue to use it. Although the almshouses have registered these addicts as morphinists, a closer examination would prove them to be "mixers."

The effect of morphine, he further claims, is largely physical, while that of cocaine is mental. The latter counteracts the inertia engendered by the former. The cocaine is sometimes injected in a vein, but this practice is dangerous and is said to be only practised by inured addicts. This is what they call "taking it in the heart." Some of these persons do not allow the vein to heal up, but on each occasion, lift the congealed blood sufficiently to again insert the needle.

The addict who discussed these matters with me is a man of position and of marked ability. He does not use morphine for any pleasure it affords, but because he suffers when it is taken away. To use the correct jargon, it has "hooked him."

"Many addicts," he continues, "find a fascination in the hypodermic syringe which is almost inexplicable, and play with it as with a toy. Paradoxical as it sounds, they like to punish themselves with the needle for the pleasure it affords. I think most men like to take a moiety of pains with their pleasure, just as the mountain climber strains his muscles, freezes his

face and endangers his life for the 'something' hidden behind the hills."

"But the pain," I argue, "is so terribly out of proportion to the pleasure, its use is stupid. Why lick honey from such ugly thorns?" A lifting of the eyebrows, and a shrug of the shoulders, silence, then this statement—"Ah! I stay with it always—this peaceable remedy of human life."

"It is no remedy," I further insist, "instead of being a surcease from cares, the suicide of morphine addicts has become so common that in some States of the Union it was necessary to amend the section of the Poison Law which related to carbolic acid, this being their favorite poison."

"Yes! Yes!" he replies, "people sometimes get so far as 'a remorse dose,' but I have not reached the stage."

Hypodermic administration leads to other trouble than septic poisoning with its loathsome abscesses. The common use of the needle by several persons sometimes causes communicable diseases to be transmitted.

This common use of the needle is practised in the cabaret and dance hall dressing-rooms, or in those of a theatre. Frequently the woman in charge of the room sells the tablets.

On the other hand, a large quantity of morphine was recently found on the shelves of a rooming house kitchen in one of our Canadian cities. The man in charge of the place was caught with the hypodermic needle in his hands and, according to the police, he was openly taking the drugs in the presence of his



wife and children. They also allege that this rooming house was a distributing centre, although camouflaged as the office of a messenger service.

After the arrests were made, the detectives answered several telephone calls asking for narcotics, and instructed 'the friends' to call for their drugs, so that other arrests were made in a few minutes after the callers had handed in their money for the drugs.

In a fashionable residential district of the same Canadian city, a woman and man were arrested, on which occasion the detectives, over the telephone, took the names of twenty-seven well known citizens in the same district who were asking for supplies through this illicit channel.

It is claimed that morphinism is frequent among nurses, doctors and medical students, who have experience with the drug and can obtain it more readily. It happens too, that habituated nurses, in order to indulge themselves with "the stuff" during the night, will accustom a chronic patient to the use of the needle, and so it frequently happens that the unfortunate patient finds himself in slavery to this unsatisfying drug, a thousand-fold more painful than his original disease.

Or the nurse may be merely a sympathetic assuager of pain, a person of compliant disposition, who readily yields to the wishes of the patient, thus allowing him to subside into the debasing indulgence of morphinism, or into its leisurely annihilation.

Several years ago, one of the "prodders" was brought to court charged with having morphine illegally in possession. Her son, a boy coming to

manly age, accompanied her under a similar charge. They had a hypodermic syringe between them and both were covered with carbuncles from its use.

The lad was slack jawed, sodden spirited and lacked what physicians describe as "muscular integrity." Also, he was full of tedious words. If we would only give him the drug called *morphia*, he would be our father, our mother and our brother to the end of the world. He would tell us who were selling drugs. He would go out with the police and be "a pigeon" for them. Surely we couldn't see him die just for one "shot," surely—."

That is an incontrovertible adage of the Orient, "Need hath no peer."

Except for her drooling mouth, the body of the woman was emaciated and juiceless. On her face it was written how she was an overcomer of evil by evil.

"These are practically dead ones," I say to myself, "non-creative, non-productive parasites. Their purposes are paralyzed. None of us can help them."

Then the woman reminds me how, years and years ago, away three thousand miles to the south, she and I were girls together and that I had been in her home. Wouldn't I release her for the sake of her mother and the old times?"

Yet, because she had disclosed her identity to me and had betrayed her family—one of the oldest and most honorable in Ontario—I could only feel that she had fallen deeper in the social scale.

"What would her mother have me do?" this was the

question. Suddenly, in spite of the moral abyss over which she had fallen, she seemed to have a claim upon me. Even a magistrate may suffer soul ache and feel a piteous perplexity.

"What would her mother have me do?" Yes, this was the question. There was only one answer. The sufferer must be freed from drug habituation and from the poignancy of her suffering. She must be placed in the Provincial Jail. It would have been better to send her to an institution for the cure of addicts, but we have no such hospitals in this Dominion, and no one seems to care whether we have or not. Indeed, there can be found persons in authority who will tell you there is not a dollar in Canada for this purpose.

They were bitter words the woman uttered when I imposed a term of months upon her, but these fell scatheless upon me, for I knew this severe and unrelenting treatment was, after all, only a demonstration of kindness, and maybe of love, for the victim herself. In dealing with such cases, the slack hand and the lenient rule must ever prove the cruel ones.

I have never seen her since—this girl companion of long ago—but, wherever she is, may the Upholder of the Skies have pity on her weakness.

Another woman who had fallen under the infamous enchantment of morphine, came to us a year or so ago and requested a term in jail. She had been taking "joy shots" for several years, and had fallen into a frenzy of desperation where her one idea was to commit suicide. As a demonstration of spent humanity,

her condition lacked nothing. She had small volition and less hope, while her whole appearance was that of extreme dejection. It was a drug user, himself, who once said that "Of all things which it is odious to pay for, a luxury enjoyed in the past is most so."

This woman, after spending seven months in jail, came to see me on her release.

From a blear-eyed, unutterably lean woman, she had become roseate with health. Indeed, she had recovered sufficiently to jest about her former desire to commit suicide.

"You see, Mrs. Murphy, I really couldn't let it happen, for the city coroner would be sure to say 'temporary insanity,' and there has never been any of that in our family."

It is alleged that this woman has again returned to the use of morphine, but of this I cannot speak with certainty. It is not unlikely, however, for Judge Cornelius F. Collins of the United States says that 90% of all addicts who have been treated in hospitals have relapsed after regaining liberty. Dr. Royal S. Copeland, Vice-President of the American Health Association, thinks that 50% would probably be more correct. The general public would be safe to strike the mean and say 70%. Addicts return to the habit because the pedlars, to get their custom, waylay and offer them free drugs. The pedlars boast that it is too late for the traffic to be stopped, their power over the populace being tenable against all odds.

In Canada and Great Britain, no steps have been taken to prohibit the sale of hypodermic syringes, but,

in some States of the American Union, it is a crime to be found unlawfully in possession of one without a doctor's prescription. In the State of New York the statute reads as follows: "No person except a dealer in surgical instruments, apothecary, physician, dentist, veterinarian or nurse, attendant or interne of a hospital, sanitorium or institution in which persons are treated for disability or disease, should at any time have or possess a hypodermic syringe or needle, unless such possession be authorized by the certificate of a physician issued within the period of one year thereto."

Undoubtedly, the Opium and Drugs Act of Canada should be amended so that the possession of a hypodermic syringe should bear the same penalty as the possession of illicit drugs.

A manufacturer's agent who covers all parts of Canada with his wares said the other day that since his last annual trip the demand for hypodermic needles had increased over one thousand per cent. Without vouching for the absolute correctness of his figures, we may safely take it that the increase has been an alarming one.

In Vancouver, it is related recently that a woman who was an inveterate drug-user, injected morphine into her baby whenever it cried or was troublesome. When the infant died, its body was found to be terribly punctured by the hypodermic needle.

## CHAPTER XV.

### PRESCRIPTIONS.

#### *Opprobium Medicorum.*—Juvenal.

A talented writer who was also a close observer has remarked, "If we hold faith in gold, notwithstanding base metal, let us be assured that nowhere is that gold found at a higher percentage of purity than among doctors. Where one Faun has stolen the mantle of Æsculapius as the good sire lay sleeping, there are a hundred upon whom he has dropped it as upon worthy children."

That this is true has been evidenced of late by the action taken by the medical associations in disciplining those of their profession who have been proven guilty of a breach of medical ethics in the prescribing of opiates. The Harrison Narcotic Law of the United States provides that the opiate drugs and cocaine may be dispensed by a physician "in the course of his professional practice only," but unfortunately has not defined the meaning of these words.

The decisions of the courts to the present go to establish, however, the conclusion that the dispensing of opiates to addicts on the pretence of curing addiction does not constitute proper professional practice.

In discussing this matter, Thomas S. Blair, M.D., has said, "There is a tremendous incidence of cancer,

advanced tuberculosis, inoperable surgical conditions, post-operative lesions, neglected cases of syphilis with aggravated tertiary symptoms, untreated bladder and prostatic cases, old focal infections, aggravated cases of rheumatoid arthritis, chronic asthma, gall-stone disease, painful undiagnosed lesions deeply visceral, and it sometimes is imperatively necessary that these persons be supplied narcotics, often in ascending dosage."

It is clearly not the intention of any Government to interfere with such legitimate practice, and no physicians should be intimidated in the treatment of disease or pathological conditions, other than drug addiction, including the alleviation of pain. Of course, in such cases, the physician to prescribe should be in personal attendance and not merely prescribing at a long range.

According to the Narcotic Regulations No. 35 of the United States, a physician is not regarded as in personal attendance upon a patient, within the intent of the statute unless he is in personal attendance upon such patient away from his office. The regulations of the State of New York also require that for professional treatment or in institutions, before prescribing narcotics, the physician must make thorough physical examination and place his notes of the same upon file.

"Professional practice" of this kind is something wholly different from that variety described by a prominent official in the Department of Narcotic Drug Control in New York. This official tells of a narcotic practitioner, or what they call a "script" doctor, who used to leave the upper sash of his basement window lowered so that his patients could toss their registra-

tion cards (as addicts) into the opening. Hundreds of these cards were gathered up daily by his wife who carried them to the doctor.

When arrested he was found in bed with forty prescriptions for patients whom he had never seen but from whom he drew a very large revenue. The wickedness of such a physician seems hardly susceptible to amendment.

This official tells of a doctor who prescribed as many as eight hundred emergency prescriptions in one day, and of still another who prescribed a grain a day for an infant. This baby's mother earned her livelihood by cleaning drug stores and saloons, leaving the child every day on the sidewalk in a perambulator, for four hours. The drug was administered to keep the child asleep. The doctor had not examined the infant but prescribed a grain a day because he supposed it was an addict, its mother being one.

It was also found in New York that one of these commercial physicians prescribed in one month 68,282 grains of heroin, 54,097 grains of morphine and 30,280 grains of cocaine.

Dr. Prentice says the practitioner who prescribes for people who have no pathology except that of addiction, is difficult of apprehension in that he hides behind the cloth of a reputable profession.

Under the pretence of medical treatment for an assumed "disease," he sells his professional privilege in a sordid market for a very large return in money.

Dr. Prentice also tells of a certain professional hewer, now in the penitentiary, who sold from 100 to





"The long flute-like pipe through which the devotee of the drug takes deep inhalations, blowing the smoke through his nostrils."

—Chapter I, Part II.



"Sometimes his head looks like a mere mummified skull."

—Chapter IV, Part I.



"Once a woman has started on the trail of the poppy, the sledding is very easy and downgrade all the way."

—Chapter I, Part II.



The Keeper of an opium den in Northern Canada.



2,600 prescriptions a week for ten months, charging \$3.00 for each. Some of these "scripts" called for as much as 500 grains of heroin or morphine at one time. "It seems ineluctable, therefore," continues this fine crusader, "that a physician who supplies narcotic drugs to an addict, knowing him to be an addict, or who connives or condones such an act, is either grossly ignorant, or deliberately convicts himself as one of those who would exploit the miserable creatures of the addict world for sordid gain. It may be that he is himself addicted to the drug and has thus become a victim of its power to produce such profound moral perversion. For such there can be but one verdict. Suspend or revoke his license to operate medicine by all means. Let him suffer the penalty of the law, and may God have mercy on his soul."

That the opinion of Dr. Prentice is being backed up by the judiciary is shown by the heavy sentences imposed on the physicians in the United States, convicted of commercializing in narcotic drugs.

A sentence of fifteen years was recently imposed on one, while nine and ten years respectively were imposed upon two others.

Judge Anderson of the United States Court at Indianapolis recently sentenced a "script" physician to two years in the Federal Prison in Atlanta. This man had plied his evil trade in the tenderloin district, and all his patients were girls from fifteen years of age upward.

## II.

Such physicians are not peculiar to the United States, but flourish in almost every town and city in Canada. That they also flourish in England is manifest by a report presented in 1921 to the Imperial Government, showing that during the year thirty million prescriptions had been issued.

These English figures are so appalling, that you, perforce, return to re-read them to make sure that you have read aright.

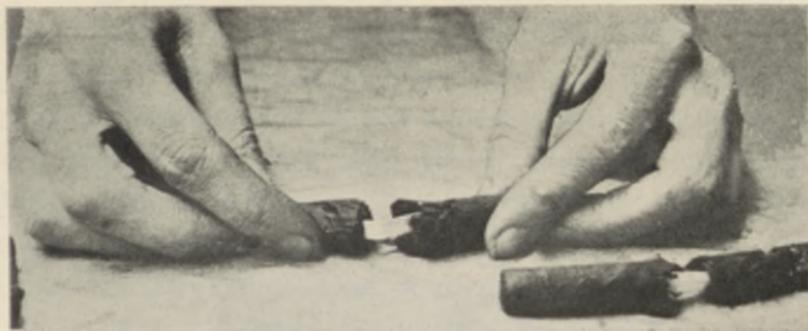
The daughter of wealthy and influential parents, gave me the names of eight physicians in one city from whom she alleges that she and her girl companion purchased every other day, prescriptions for 60 grains of morphine and 30 grains of cocaine.

This girl would be given different names on the "scripts." She claimed that when the doctors hesitated about giving her the prescriptions, with all the instincts of the complete trapper, she produced the money for them, sometimes giving more than the usual charge, and in no such instance was she refused.

Give me leave here to change this statement somewhat, for the girl alleges that one of the physicians, whose name she mentions, invariably requested that she first surrender herself.

This girl also declares that she purchased many vials of morphine tablets from veterinary surgeons in different parts of the province and that these tablets were larger in size, but not of such good quality as those prescribed or dispensed by physicians.

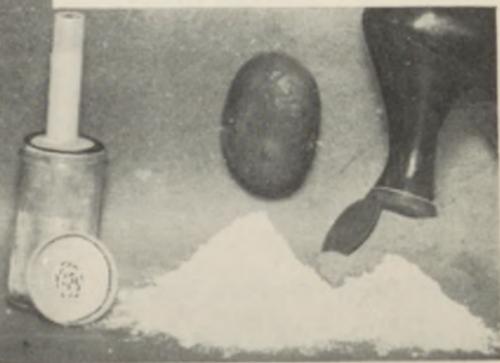
It is quite clear that the animals treated by the



Cocaine secreted in cigars not meant to be smoked.



Opium pipes and narcotics seized by the police.



Cocaine which was found secreted in a doll, a jar of cold cream, a cake of soap, and the heel of a slipper.



veterinary surgeon cannot get "the habit" and that his purchasing or possessing large supplies must inevitably raise a question as to his professional integrity. The only addicted animal I ever heard of was an Edmonton dog which belonged to an old and decrepit Chinaman. This canine was wont to play truant from his master, making daily visits to a Chinese shop on the next street.

Upon investigation—that is to say by spying upon the shop—the old man found that two of his compatriots who occupied the premises while smoking opium, blew the smoke in the dog's face so that it became narcotized and learned the craving.

In March of this year, a physician in Canada was alleged to have sold 120 grains of opium to a horseman on the understanding that the liniment be used for a horse. The presiding magistrate fined him, holding that only a veterinary could prescribe for equines.

Cassidy, an old Irish friend of mine in the Province of Alberta, desired to get some whiskey for his horse the other day but found some difficulty in securing it.

"Sure, an' it's yer leddyship knows," he confided to me, "how as this Province is landed high and dry by a kind of mis-act about haulin' people to the police court if they take as much as a glass o' sperts. Wirra! woman, (not wishin' to be disrespectful) may God send sinse to the deluderin' creatures that be after makin' the laws.

"It's like this, y'see, I goes over to the druggist, a good-for-nothin' jackeen, an' sez I to him, sez I, "My

horse does be sick—all av tremblin' like—an' I'm come for a nice dhrop of whiskey till give him. Wather's kind of cold on a horse's stomach.

"An' this jackeen, up an' sez, sez he, 'I do be havin' some poor stuff not fit for humans to drink, an' you can have this for yer old nag if you like.' Faith, 'tis the truth I'm telling you: them's the very words that come out of the bowld and ugly face of him."

"And what did you say to him, Cassidy?" asked I. "These townsmen don't know much about horses do they, Cassidy?"

"I told him how he was after speakin' like a furrin spy sure enough, an' he said, sez he, as how I'd be had up for false pretenses and bad language. An' I said, 'I'll be afther lettin' you know that my horse has a dacint taste fer sperts an' needs a lot of sootherin' an' care. There'll be no bla'guard blisters fer yon horse, sez I, even if the weather is at 40 bezero. Troth, an' I'll be givin' that horse none av yer moonshine rubbitch nather. It is best he'll be afther havin' even if it's the price av the horse itself'."

"But, Cassidy, did he sell ye the real drop?" I ask, "you forgot to tell me that."

"Sure an' ma'am it's yourself that does always be interested-like in horses," replied old Cassidy with a gentle but perceptible lowering of the right eyelid, "an' may the strength of the saints be on you, now an' foriver more, but it's not for the loikes of me to be tellin' your leddyship about everything in these blessed days of telepattery when folks do be after telegraphing each other without money."



## III.

A drug devotee who came to Edmonton from a village in Alberta was arrested for theft. On her person was found a prescription for thirty grains of morphine from a local doctor. She also had a box of morphine which, of course, was confiscated. Being kept in the cells for a couple of days without cigarettes or drugs, and strictly *incommunicado*, she was anxious to pour her story into the attentive ear of the police in the hope of winning their sympathy sufficiently to secure a dose or two of dope-stuff. As a result, three reputable physicians were summoned to appear as witnesses and several druggists to bring their records. It was then found she was in the habit of coming to the city every fortnight, after her husband's pay-day, to purchase contraband drugs. She had gone to each of these physicians and with fox-like craft, had told of pains in her legs, and of how she had suffered from the disease called "motor-taxi." As a persistent addict, she seemed the perfected article. None of the physicians knew that she was securing prescriptions from others of their profession. Had there been a narcotic division of the Board of Health, with an administrator, the ruse would not have been successful, although it should be noted that in one instance she gave an assumed name.

The Government clinician who later examined her in jail told that she had no disease whatsoever—not even locomotor ataxia—and that in any case the use of morphine would not have been indicated. Besides, the usual prescription for "pains" should have been

2½ grains instead of 30. The prescription of one of the physicians had been raised by her from 3 to 30 grains, and the prescription number placed on a box which she kept filled from other sources.

In the end, the authorities rid themselves of the woman by sending her back to the United States, which country had previously dispensed with her presence gladly. Yes! Uncle Sam and our cousins have troubles of their own.

Last year, in the Province of Saskatchewan, three physicians were removed from the Medical Registry by the disciplinary committee of the Medical Association. The accused had counsel when the evidence was taken.

In Calgary, Alberta, a physician was fined \$750, while another who had been convicted on four counts of prescribing cocaine to drug addicts, was suspended from the practice, that in the event of his being convicted of any future offense, his license would be revoked.

In Hamilton, Ontario, it was lately held by Magistrate Jelfs that physicians who prescribe drugs for addicts must administer personally and not leave the afflicted person to obtain these from drug stores. The accused physician had supplied a woman with prescriptions every third day for several months, for 30 grains of morphine. The Magistrate ruled that the woman was not under professional treatment. The doctor was fined \$200.00 and costs. He appealed his case, but with what result we are unable to state.

But after all, the above cases are trivial in compari-

son with the experience of an addict in the United States who testified that she had been paying her doctor a thousand dollars a month, for thirteen months, "to keep her in good health."

As the "easy" doctor is able to procure a great deal of dopestuff illicitly, without keeping any record thereof, it is difficult to determine how much one of them can handle in a year.

When he cannot get any more drugs wholesale without being checked up by the Federal Government, there is nothing to prevent his getting a few ounces from some member of the drug ring.

It is true he gets the cocaine wholesale for \$22.00 an ounce and has to pay the Chinaman \$60.00, but the spread in prices is amply made up to him, in that an ounce of cocaine contains 480 grains, and that each grain is sold for \$1.00. If mixed with acetanilid, which is also a small, white, odorless, glittering crystal, he can make still greater profits.

Although he takes the matter with an obvious passivity, merely remarking "If the doper doesn't get it from me, someone else will supply him," nevertheless, such a practitioner kills in order that he may grow rich. There are expressions which might cover his infamy but, if set down in print, these would look immoderate or even unholy.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE IMMEDIATE WITHDRAWAL CURE.

Vice is but a nurse of agonies.—Sir Phillip Sidney.

WRITING in the *Boston-American* of the slow-reduction cure as compared with the absolute withdrawal of narcotics, Abraham C. Webber has drawn attention to the story of the old lady who, to be kind to some kittens she desired to dispose of, drowned them in warm water instead of cold. This, he continues, is the reasoning employed in the so-called, slow-reduction cures, the idea being to prolong the treatment so long as the drug user is bringing money to the "dope" doctor. It goes without saying that the user himself is a strong advocate of this method. This cure is generally known as "the ambulatory cure" and means that the "patient" may walk around as usual attending his business. In the treatment, he surrenders himself or feigns to surrender himself, to the method of tapering off the dosage until he is able to entirely abandon the sleep-producing substance.

Having the drug in his possession without dread of interference from the police, it is easy for him to promise the physician to cut down the amount every day. If the physician be sincere and keeps gradually reducing the dose, the patient goes to another doctor and gets similar treatment. Indeed, as a peripatetic

patient he may acquire with crafty ingenuity a very considerable supply of drugs against the rainy day when his tolerance for narcotics has increased still further.

In Report No. 540 of the United States Public Health Service, it is clearly set forth that the physician using this method for the purpose of cure, places himself in the power of the patient, and that his good faith becomes, to a great extent, dependent upon theirs.

In a word, he must give what the patient wants, not what judgment dictates. The Health Service speaks with authority on this matter, the method having been tried out by the Government of the State of New York. During the eleven months their clinic was in operation, three thousand persons were induced to take slow-reduction method but none of these were cured. One of the workers in the clinic who had argued strongly for this system, and who at first, had been extremely enthusiastic, has been obliged to confess that "The narcotic clinic stands out as an enormously expensive and colossal failure." The story of what actually happened is so striking a demonstration of the inutility of the slow-reduction cure, we venture to quote it in part:—"The first day the clinic was opened, cocaine was dispensed, but it was stopped on the second day. The chief drugs which were sold were heroin and morphine, ninety per cent. of the addicts being heroin users. All classes attended the clinic—the underworld, the criminal, respectable men and women including physicians, clergymen, nurses and actors.

"The addict was started on the maximum dose of fifteen grains. Thereafter, the dose was regularly reduced in accordance with the decision of the United States Supreme Court. Demoralization set in, and the addicts became discontented.

"When the addicts reached the irreducible medium, they were compelled either to go to the hospital, or were refused further doses at the clinic. At this period, they lost sight of thousands of addicts.

"As the dose became smaller, demoralization grew. The constant reduction of the dose incensed the addict and he resorted to petty larceny—stole pocketbooks, fountain pens, and any small saleable article he could lay his hands upon. He also lied and forged in order to obtain additional drugs.

"The majority of the addicts who patronized the clinic were of the underworld type and the respectable men and women who were compelled to go there through poverty were soon demoralized. Their addresses were secured and they were followed to their homes.

"Pedlars openly plied their trade in the clinic in spite of six supervising policemen. When one pedlar more daring than the others was arrested, another immediately took his place.

"In the course of time the addicts were shut out of the lavatories and retiring rooms which had been assigned to them to self-administer the drug, as they grossly abused these privileges. The addicts then resorted to an adjacent park where, in the open air, and before groups of school children, they applied

the hypodermic needle and generally conducted themselves in an unseemly manner. The scenes became so scandalous that petitions were sent to the Governor of the State, and to others, calling for the suppression of these demoralizing daily exhibitions by the closing of the clinic.

"Within a period of eleven months, the clinic had run its course. It had failed as a clearing-house for the hospitals; had become a profitable market for pedlars and the so-called reduction method had failed to cure any addicts."

In answer to a questionnaire sent out from Washington to the physicians registered under the Harrison Narcotic Act, replies were received from 30 2/3 per cent. The replies showed there were 73,150 addicts under this slow-reduction treatment. On the basis of 100 per cent. replies (presuming the same average to be maintained) the number of addicts would total 237,655.

It is hardly possible to compute the amount of money spent in drugs and in medical fees by these addicts in what has proven an entirely useless method, most of which money has been extracted from their credulous and long-suffering relatives who have thus been misled into parting with their dollars.

If the addict be wealthy, he shows no marked anxiety to be cured, in that he receives his daily supply in defiance of laws and regulations.

Or if these become in any way pressing, the addict hies him off to the hospital where the police cannot follow, and continues his "treatment" without let or impediment.

A writer in *The Survey* claims that an estimate based on these reports charges ninety-eight per cent. of the total narcotics to be one-third of the practitioners—the men of inferior talent, and most of them over fifty years of age.

Another authority says, "There is a strong probability that the doctor who specializes in an office practice for the treatment of drug addiction does not represent the best standards of the profession."

Feeling that laws are improper intrusions on their professional prerogatives, these physicians who are "hard to show," raise a lamentable cry about the soul-rending agonies which are undergone by "the victims" who are suddenly taken off the drug, and of the imminent danger of death to those so deprived.

Most of us have accepted these statements as irrefutable because we had no reason for thinking otherwise, nor any opportunity of proving the contrary. Most prison wardens have learned, however, that a drug addict, with words of wail and clamor of grief, will simulate the most dangerous symptoms if he or she can thereby obtain the usual "shot" of morphine.

If no such hopes are held out, the addict subsides much more quickly than one would have expected.

This method of sudden withdrawal, as opposed to the ambulatory or slow-reduction cure, is described in the jargon of the jail as "the cold turkey" treatment.

Speaking of it an official in the jail remarked that if ever one broke in a wild western broncho, the experience would be helpful here. Perhaps he had in mind the reply made by a Texan ranchman when



Elbert Hubbard asked "When do you break your horses?"

"Pardner," was the reply, "pardner, we have no time to break horses in Texas, we just climb on and ride them."

### III.

This routine of immediate withdrawal has been tried on 25,000 cases at the large hospitals and penitentiaries of the United States, for the past several years, without any deaths resulting. The same applies to the majority of the jails in Canada.

If, however, the patients were suffering from organic diseases of the kidneys, lungs, or heart, a more gradual method was adopted, but the withdrawal was certain and complete.

Alfred C. Prentice, A.M., M.D., in the *Journal of the American Medical Associations*, published an article showing the effects and treatment of the "cold turkey" method.

The Department of Health at Ottawa, has been permitted to reprint this article in pamphlet form and has distributed it among the physicians and magistrates of Canada.

Dr. Prentice says in part, "Addicts must be maintained under rigid control, generally in a suitable institution, and should be in bed from three days to a week during the withdrawal of the treatment.

"Withdrawal symptoms are typical, though not constantly present to the same degree. Some addicts enormously exaggerate their sufferings and complain bitterly, striving to excite sympathy by displaying an

hysterical emotionalism, anticipating another dose of the drug. Others endure their discomfort with stoicism with the idea of being through with it quickly. They complain of abdominal cramps, nausea, vomiting, pains in the bones, great restlessness, insomnia and fear. All these symptoms can be masked to a great extent by the administration of 1/200 grain of *scopolamin hybromate* for the first thirty-six hours, every six hours. During this period, in fact, up to the end of seventy-two hours, the patients are disposed to remain in a semi-hypnotic condition, thirst being the chief complaint; and plenty of water to drink relieves that.

"To quiet their restless excitement, sulphonal, chloral, paraldehyd, etc., may be used if indicated; but the hot pack, tub bath, drip sheet, and drip enema of physiologic sodium chloride, or of sodium bicarbonate solution aid materially.

"In from three to five days their vomiting of bile has ceased, their appetite returns, they eat and digest substantial food, they gain in strength and weight, regularly increasing their weight by from 25 to 50, or 100 pounds, in two or three months and they are off the drug, having had none from the beginning of the treatment.

"In the vast majority of cases, it must be stated by way of caution, the habit has been broken off, and the craving no longer requires that it be satisfied, but it may be reawakened and allowed to dominate the individual again, if he permits any relaxation of his self-control. His cure in that sense, then, cannot be said

to be permanent until he has regained mastery of himself."

Prisoners who have experienced different methods of withdrawal invariably prefer "the cold turkey" cure, although the prisoners of slippery will and low mentality, frankly acknowledge that when the chance again presents itself, they will go back to the habit. Nearly all of them do, but chiefly for the reason that the peddlars tempt them to it as soon as they return to their old haunts and old associations.

In defence of the immediate withdrawal system as opposed to the ambulatory or slow-reduction cure, Dr. James Hamilton, the Commissioner of Correction, New York, has said: "A terrible example of the result of ambulatory treatment for drug addiction was seen in the City Prison recently. The victim was a young man who for seven years had been addicted to morphine, heroin and cocaine. There was not a square inch on his thighs, abdomen and arms that was not covered with an abscess, or an ugly looking ulceration. He had been receiving forty grains of heroin and ten grains of cocaine every day from one of these commercial doctors. He was a member of a prominent family, and his parents were so distracted that they were about to give up hope of rescuing him. If this victim were to receive ambulatory treatment he would never be free from the craving of the drug. This case clearly shows the danger of ambulatory treatment and the awful menace of the commercial doctor."

The immediate withdrawal cure is one which calls

for institutional treatment, so that the patient may be under strict control, that drugs may not reach him surreptitiously, and that he may have the attendance of a physician to guard against a collapse.

In a letter received recently from a Police Magistrate in one of our Canadian cities, he says: "We should have a lock sanatorium where magistrates should have power to commit addicts, where they would be kept until they received a certificate that they were cured of the habit."

He says further, "There is a great danger in allowing addicts to roam the country at large in that they are continually introducing the habit to some other person. For the safety of the public and the addicts themselves, a sanatorium of the nature I suggest is desirable."

The Health Department at Ottawa is heartily in accord with the institutional idea. The officer in charge of the Narcotic Division has pointed out that, according to statistics, the more addicts you have in a community, the more you can expect to have inasmuch as addicts make addicts. Persons taking habit-making drugs seem to derive pleasure in having their friends take these also.

"For this reason," the officer says, "it is of the utmost importance that provision should be made for institutional treatment of the drug addicts in every city and town of any size and importance. The question of providing free institutional treatment for these drug addicts is, of course, one altogether for the municipalities and provinces to deal with."

Before closing the subject, this might be a good place for the laity to ask the medical profession whether, in view of the rough but entirely successful methods of the jails and public wards, portions of their therapeutics on narcotics might not be re-written for, assuredly a form of professionalism which is detrimental to the public weal should be set aside or substituted by a better one.

Although it does not say so specifically, perhaps something of this kind was contemplated in the report of the committee on narcotic drug addiction, which was adopted in November, 1921 by the joint meeting of the American Public Health Administration, Food and Drugs, and Laboratory Associations, at their fiftieth annual meeting in New York City:—

“That the importance of educating the physicians as to the dangers of inducing addiction through medical practice, and as to the best methods of avoiding such dangers, be emphasized.

“In view, however, of the present unsatisfactory state of their medical problem, and of the very diverse opinions existing as to its bearing upon legislation and police regulations, your Committee believes it to be in the public interest that a research Committee of clinicians, bio-chemists, and psychiatrists would be appointed with official sanction, to investigate all phases of the question and thereafter to make an authoritative pronouncement on the medical problems involved.”

## CHAPTER XVII.

### OPENED SHUTTERS.

Public instruction should be the first object of government.  
—Napoleon Bonaparte.

WHEN an addict or "junker" is found in illegal possession of drugs and has purchased these from an unscrupulous physician, the physician says the addict stole the drugs while he was out of the room. He thinks the explanation to be a sound one, and perhaps it is, for every one who is questioned tells the same story.

Just why a physician should have an ounce of cocaine lying around and leave an addict alone with it, is hard to make out. Why he does the same thing the next day, or the next week is still more wonderful and then, mark you, Reader, never discovers his loss until some ungentle kill-joy in "plain-clothes" takes an ounce from the patient and finds out where it came from.

Even then, the physician does not lay a charge against the marauder, although by so doing he would recover his drugs by order of the court. Strange isn't it, this quiescence, and disquieting to even the heart of a policeman. It is easier for the interlocutor of the woman to believe what she asserts—that the drugs were purchased with cash of the realm. It is quite true that some actual thefts have been made from

doctors in down-town blocks, but in these cases the thief is rarely discovered, or if discovered the doctor does not claim him as a patient, the thief being usually a janitor, or some easy-minded person with a master-key. As a general thing, physicians and dentists know better than to leave narcotics in their offices at night, if they need these in the morning. This is what the addicts call "gypping" the doctor.

One physician who was gypped this year in Montreal complained to the police, but the police, being indocile persons and ill-equipped with manners, laid a charge against him which resulted in his being awarded a year's imprisonment. His complaint had been that the patient had paid him \$750 for twelve ounces of cocaine but had paid him with bad money. Now, twelve ounces of cocaine, with the usual adulterants, will make 4,560 "decks." Yes! Yes! that was a wise one who said, "When we have sufficiently considered humanity it becomes easy to love God.

Still, the police are not always such big fellows as they think themselves, and plenty of people will be glad to know it. A month or so ago, in Montreal they arrested a suspected person who brazenly admitted the ownership of the bottle found in his possession, and that he had offered it for sale. Ultimately the Government analyst declared its contents to be common baking powder. Indeed, something humiliating like this happened to myself once. Having taken "official notice" that the eighteen bottles exhibited contained alcohol, the accused was successful in proving to me that one of these was gasoline. Not

having raised the point, however, until after the trial, she failed to score.

It is alleged, too, that in some cities, patients receiving treatment for venereal disease, take hypodermic injections from the physician so that they may not be hurt by the treatment. These patients do not attend the Government Clinics, perhaps because they prefer their own physicians, and perhaps because the free clinics do not administer "shots" of morphine or cocaine. Reputable practitioners are becoming more widely awake to the injury done their practice by this forbidden trafficking, and are seriously considering ways and means whereby it may be stayed.

In some instances, it has been found that druggists arrange with a physician to refer the habitués to his office, saying "Doctor Middleman will probably fix you up with a prescription."

The patients go to the physician and get his "script," pay two dollars for it, and take the paper to the Cashan Carry Drug Company.

Out of twenty-nine physicians prosecuted by the Board of Pharmacy of the State of California for this offence, only two escaped conviction. When the Pharmaceutical Boards in Canada begin prosecuting the physicians, the public may hope for much.

## II.

In Canada, a number of convictions are being laid under the criminal code for the forging or altering of drug prescriptions. That this is a serious problem is plain to anyone who has attempted to administer



justice in cases laid under the prohibitory liquor laws. It is hardly necessary to say that the prescriptions under these statutes have become a by-word and a hissing.

In the United States, according to *The Survey*, a large number of addict prescriptions call for an ounce of morphine each, and many thousands call for a drachm.

A Report issued from Washington concerning the Harrison Anti-narcotic law, states that the law is framed to assist in locating vicious dope sellers, and to detect the leak from the legitimate drug trade to the illicit dealer.

The Report says, "That the enforcement of this law will not be as simple a matter as one could wish is evidenced by the fact that in New York State, the official blanks required by the Boylan anti-narcotic law have been obtained by persons who are not entitled to them, and who are employing them for illicit purposes. One individual is said to have secured upwards of 112 ounces of heroin from wholesale druggists in New York City between July 12 and September 17."

In the States, prescriptions for narcotics are written on the official triplicate prescription blanks, or the official triplicate dispensing blank. These blanks are officially serially numbered, and are procurable from the State Department of Health.

The person giving the order retains one of such triplicate orders on his file for a period of two years, and sends the other two to the person to whom the order is given, who retains one of the duplicates on

file for two years, and forthwith mails the other copy to the Department.

Or an apothecary may dispense upon an unofficial prescription blank, signed and containing the office address of a physician and the name, age and address of the person for whom issued, as well as the date thereof. Each such original prescription, serially numbered, is kept by him in a separate file for a period of two years and cannot be re-filled.

In the 1921 Session of the House of Commons at Ottawa, an acrimonious discussion took place on the refilling of narcotic prescriptions. One Honorable Member claimed that once a man secured a prescription it became his own property, and he had a right to have it re-filled as often as he needed it.

To this, another Honorable Member who was also an honorable physician, pointed out that if a prescription providing opium could be re-filled whenever the patient chose, it would be possible to obtain enough opium to supply a whole colony of drug addicts.

In the United States, it is not permissible for druggists to supply narcotics pursuant to telephone advice of practitioners, whether prescriptions covering such orders are subsequently received or not.

That such an arrangement is necessary in Canada is shown by an incident which occurred recently. In this case, the patient alleged she paid the physician ten dollars in his office and that he telephoned the druggist the woman would call at the store for a stated quantity of a certain drug. The druggist was further instructed to charge this to the physician's account.

It will be seen from this procedure that the only record kept was one which pertained to the debt between the physician and druggist, and that there was no way of tracing the purchaser. This woman alleges she gave the doctor one hundred dollars for drugs and hypodermic needles in a fortnight, and that she had been directed to the physician's office from a café.

### III.

Under the Opium and Drugs Act of Canada, wholesale and retail druggists are required to keep a record of the quantity of drugs received and distributed but provision is made for exempting physicians, dentists, and veterinary surgeons from the necessity of keeping records of the drugs they receive and use in the practice of their profession.

So long as such exemptions exist, and physicians be trusted *ad libitum* with narcotics, we are only playing with the traffic, and can never expect to cut out this fat-rooted evil. It is not necessary to persuade the public of this.

But, as we said elsewhere, even with strict Governmental control, there is nothing to prevent the physician securing unlicensed opiates from drug rings, and dispensing these. To be concise his diploma gives him special immunities and no special disabilities.

The same applies to the druggist. Many shops are "fences" for the storing and dispensing of opium and cocaine which have been smuggled into the country.

In the aggregate, these dope-selling professionals largely outnumber the pedlars and are much more

difficult to reckon with. In some of the States of America—notably in Pennsylvania—it is amazing to find that the per capita consumption of narcotics in small towns is much larger than in the big cities. This would undoubtedly point to licensed quackery—to a trade with the dispensaries rather than with the pedlars.

In several drug stores which were raided by the police in the State of New York, the raiders literally waded in the prescriptions of the previous twenty-four months. In one instance, it was necessary to secure a truck to carry the prescriptions to headquarters. How many of these were “shot-gun prescriptions fired at a disease in the abstract” it would be hard to say.

“What is found when a doctor’s house and office is raided?” you ask.

In reply we would say, these are seldom raided, but in one residence occupied by a degenerate physician in the United States, the police found a large number of watches, diamonds, chains, bracelets, pearls and rings which he had taken from desperate dopers at a sacrifice.

It has been shown that in the Western Provinces of Canada, “fiends” foregather in certain drug stores and purchase decks of cocaine, morphine and heroin as if these were candies, no prescriptions being required. One must, however, be known as a “junkie” or addict to make the purchase.

One of these junkies tells me that in selling, the druggists usually handles large packages of drugs, and the Chinaman small ones. If a Chinaman gets a big package, he reduces and adulterates it.

Cocaine, as received by the druggist, is usually in flake but the druggist may grind it up, and adulterate it before selling. In this way—it is clear like the light of the sun—he can sell more than he has to account for to the Government.

Of late, it is observable that drug stores are locating next to dance-halls, hotels, or places of public assemblage; with connecting doors or passageways, free from the eyes of prying policemen it is tolerably easy for alcoholics and dopers to yield to the importunity of this temptation.

#### IV.

In the United States, in answer to a questionnaire sent out from Washington, 52% of the druggists replied, showing that a total of 9,511,938 prescriptions had been filled within one year. On a basis of 100% replies (presuming the same average to be maintained) the number of prescriptions containing narcotic drugs would total 18,299,397.

In Canada, there are 8,300 registered physicians. These are required by law, to report as to the number of addicts they are treating. In reply to the Government's questionnaire, 4,019 physicians reported, giving a total of 777 addicts. On the 100% basis this would give us 1,554 addicts.

The fallacy of this report is apparent when one city of a population of 130,000, publicly acknowledges having 3,000 addicts, apart from the Orientals.

These physicians reported 38 addicts for the Province of Alberta, whereas there are probably physicians who have this number individually. In the City of

Edmonton, the police find that some of the pharmacists can only produce records for about one-third of the drugs shown by their invoices from the wholesalers. The pharmacists claim that the physicians purchased the balance by phial, and that the matter should have ended there.

It does end there too, so far as reporting is concerned, this number of 38 addicts being presumed to consume the other two-thirds.

In Lethbridge, apart from any phials that may have been taken away, the records show that one physician, in one drug store, issued in six months 98 prescriptions, the total being 2,110 grains cocaine, and 3,395 grains of morphine. Another physician issued to the same store, 65 prescriptions, the total amount being 1,535 grains of cocaine and 1,130 grains of morphine. These prescriptions alone, should more than account for the 38 addicts reported by all the physicians in the province.

In other words, these reports, so far as containing the real facts are only a piece of fine foolery, and need not be taken seriously.

Although forms are sent out and heavy penalties provided for under the Opium and Drugs Act for those neglecting or refusing to furnish the declaration in question, these are not taken seriously because the penalties are not imposed, and probably not intended to be imposed. The fine is not less than \$200, and not more than one year's imprisonment, or both.

In the United States, the fine is \$2,000 or imprisonment for five years, or both.

Public sentiment, in these two countries should insist on their prompt and effective application.

At this point, there breaks into the book voices that rage furiously together; "Hoots woman!" they say, "How can any Government expect the medical doctors, dentists, and veterinarians to incriminate themselves upon oath? How could a man who prescribes improperly write anything but fine fables? Most of them would prefer to be safe than exact."

Not knowing what to reply, we shall pretend we do not hear the objection.

#### V.

One cannot, however, leave this subject without drawing attention to the fact that among the apothecaries there is a large and noble army who refuse to blot their escutcheons with illicit traffic in habit-forming drugs.

Such a company was recently reported from Vancouver, these apothecaries having decided to aid in the anti-drug crusade inaugurated in their city and, in some instances, were refusing to fill doctor's prescriptions. May their tribe live and increase!

Determined to have no share in the spreading of the drug evil, they have decided that in future no prescriptions will be filled by them unless they are absolutely convinced that these prescriptions are purely for medical purposes, or if the amounts are in such quantities as to cause suspicion in the minds of the druggists that the supply may be re-sold by the party getting it. No prescriptions will be filled to addicts.

It has been definitely established that addicts are dealing in drugs on the prescriptions they have been given for their own use. Their method is the one commonly indulged in by bootleggers, and is here set down for the enlightenment of the public, and to demonstrate the difficulties of police authorities in law enforcement.

The peddling addict gets a prescription calling for an amount of morphine, cocaine or heroin to last him for quite a long time, but when he takes it to the druggist, only gets a portion of the drug called for.

The druggist then gives the pedlar a box or bottle bearing the name of the doctor, the prescription number, and other particulars. The box may then be filled time and time again from illicit supplies. Like the widow's cruse of oil, it never becomes quite empty. If the police find the pedlar with drugs in his possession, he has only to refer them to the covering prescription, in the face of which they are powerless to act.

It is stated by the police in one Canadian city that 60% of all narcotics are sold by druggists, 30% by the underworld, and 10% by doctors. Other places, according to their locations have different reckonings, although such computations must be largely problematic seeing that most of the trading is secret and illicit.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PROHIBITION AND DRUG INTOXICATION.

What is disliked by the masses needs inquiring into; so also does that they have a preference for.—Confucius.

**A**RGUMENT based on circumstances leading up to a fact are defined as “antecedent probability” since the method of its use is to show that the event was possible or probable on the ground that there was sufficient cause to produce it. This is what is known professionally as *a priori* evidence.

A demonstration of this took place recently on the occasion of a physician being summoned to a police station to examine an unconscious prisoner. The prisoner, very muddy and dishevelled, lay on the floor of the cell. The doctor bent over and examined him, and then, rising, said in a loud stern voice: “This man’s condition is not due to drink. He has been drugged.”

A policeman turned pale and said, in a timid hesitating voice: “I’m afraid ye’re right sir. I drugged him all the way—a matter of a block or more.”

There are folk—many of them wholly sincere—who tell us that the enormous increase of drug addiction on this continent is based upon the enactment of prohibitory liquor laws—that these laws are kind of antecedent probabilities. “To what else could the increase be attributable?”, they ask. “People are bound

to turn to the use of narcotics if you deprive them of alcoholic beverages. The use of drugs has increased wherever prohibition of liquor is enforced."

"So ho! my fine fellow, if this be so," replies the prohibitionist, "then why have Vancouver and Montreal more drug addiction than other cities in the Dominion? Intoxicating liquors are more easily obtainable in these cities than in any others."

Being thus hard pressed, these folk have, of late, with a most malignant inconsistency, changed their attack and argue with equal decisiveness that prohibition increases drunkenness, and that drunkenness and drug addiction go hand in hand. "If you don't believe it" they say, "then look at Montreal and Vancouver." Yes! the Arabs were observant when they coined the adage that by travelling, the crescent became a full moon.

A western Canadian editor said a couple of months ago, "Great Britain, France, Germany, Mexico and many other countries, all 'wet' report alarming increases in the number of drug addicts . . . At least nine out of ten dope-fiends are also habitual drinkers. In nearly every instance, the first use of drugs is made while under the influence of liquor . . . almost always, liquor is at the bottom of the drug habit."

This editor goes on to say, "Many will deny this, for long ago the liquor traffic put forth a silly and absurd piece of propaganda to the effect that when prohibition came into effect in a given territory, the men who formerly were satisfied by liquor turned to drugs and became drug addicts. It isn't true, of

course, in fact it is the very antithesis of truth. The drug and liquor habit go hand in hand, as everyone knows who has ever studied in the concrete, and as present day conditions prove."

When we turn to the evidence of those who hold the opposite view, we find an equal fervency of opinion.

Joseph C. Doane, M.D., the Chief Resident Physician of the Philadelphia General Hospital, states that from the testimony of their drug patients there is no connection whatever between drug-disease and the inability to get liquor.

The New York City Health Department in the year 1919-1920, asked 1,403 drug patients the cause of their addiction. Only 1 per cent. came to it from alcoholic indulgence. The Secretary of the Rhode Island State Board of Health, says "We fail to find a man among the applicants for treatment any one formerly addicted to the free use of alcoholic beverages."

The Health Officer of Richmond, Virginia, declares that drunkenness and drug addiction are not common in the same person.

The City Health Officer of Jacksonville, Florida, reports that from the histories of addicts registered, it appears that there is no relation between the habitual user of alcoholic liquor and the drug addict.

Cora Frances Stoddard, in her "Preliminary Study" on the relation between prohibition and drug addiction, points out that drug addicts are comparatively youthful thus indicating that the habit is not usually built on antecedent alcoholism. She says, "Of 1,169 new patients treated at the New York Narcotic Relief

Station in one week (April 10-16, 1919) most of them were mere youths. A large majority of the patients at the New York Health Department Clinic are under twenty-five, and nearly one-third of them are not out of their teens. One boy began at the age of thirteen." In this connection, Cora Stoddard quotes the Health Department *Bulletin* as attributing the addiction of these youths, not to alcohol, but from a morbid desire to imitate what they think is a practice of the "under-world," "gunmen" and "gangsters."

Miss Stoddard, in the summary of her study has said—and in this we agree with her—that "bad association and the urge of an illicit traffic seeking to profit by the sale of the habit-forming drugs are the most potent causes for the growth of evil."

She says further, and with absolute correctness—a statement borne out by statistics—that "the drug evil spread secretly for years, little noticed, finally manifesting itself with virulence in 'wet' states as well as in 'dry' states. Apparently the exposure of conditions was coincident with the spread of prohibition, not the result of prohibition."

In the event of some hard-baked, prejudiced person urging—albeit improperly—that conditions in the United States are no criterion to those existing in Canada, give us leave to here quote the report of the Medical Committee of the Kiwanis Club, Vancouver:— "Practically all observers state that there seems to be no special connection between the use of alcohol and the use of drugs. There is no evidence to show that the suppression of the use of alcohol in-

creases to any appreciable extent the addiction to drugs, *as drug addicts are rarely alcoholics*. The growth of drug addiction in various cities and countries has gone on quite irrespective of the varied existing liquor laws."

Not long ago a young girl who was arrested told me she would have escaped the police had she not been foolish enough to drink liquor while under the influence of narcotics. "When you are taking 'coke,'" she said, "whiskey affects your heart and makes you 'goofey'."

A. C. Webber has made the following interesting comparison between the users of narcotics and alcohol:—"Strange to say, dope and alcohol class alike in many respects. Both are drugs and both are habit forming. They may be termed poisons, and both have narcotic properties. The same may also be said about nicotine, the active principle of tobacco. The effect, however, of these substances is wholly opposite.

"Dope attracts the weak minded—the fellow who gives up the fight and throws up his hands—the down-and-out who succumb to their troubles, who will not make an effort to battle against the current of life.

"The users of alcohol represent the stronger side of human nature. Do they give up? Not very much. Just listen to talk around the street about submission to Government control of alcohol. The user of alcohol (I am not talking about the sot or inebriate) is no weakling, either in talk or action . . . Alcohol may momentarily kindle the spark of genius. Dope never.

. . . It produces thoughts of crime, meanness, baseness, selfishness and degeneracy."

In most places, those deprived of liquor seek substitutes, not in opium, cocaine or other allied drugs, but in raisin jack, home made wines, jamaica ginger, paregoric, essences or moonshine.

Since prohibition came into effect, the drug addicts became more noticeable, and people have learned to distinguish between drug and alcoholic intoxication as never before.

It is strange, however, that temperance associations and social service councils are concerning themselves almost exclusively with the prohibition of alcoholic liquors when drug intoxication has become a national calamity—one that far outdistances that of intemperance. This is probably because of the difficulty of getting into touch with the drug traffic, it being carried on by stealth, by persons we seldom meet and whose language is unknown to us. It is deeply significant, however, that the blank forms which the Dominion Government sent out this year to Juvenile Court officers, requires a statement as to whether or not the child before the court is addicted to drugs.

If the philanthropic organizations, churches, and temperance associations are unacquainted with the extent of the evil, it is quite certain that Government officials are laboring under no delusions whatsoever.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### OPIUM.

The phantasmagorical world of novels and of opium.

—Dr. Thomas Arnold.

**O**PIUM is the substitute for alcohol in the Orient. On this continent it bids fair to oust alcohol, and is gaining ground year by year. By going back a few years, it can be easily seen that this growth was a steady one long before prohibitory liquor laws came into force, and that we must look to causes other than temperance legislation for its persistent increase.

Figures concerning the gradually increasing use of narcotics in Canada have already been given in this volume. For those relating to the United States, we shall turn our attention to a report made by the special committee appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury Department in the year 1919.

This report shows that for the last sixty-five years the use of opium and its alkaloids has constantly increased. In the year 1900, the population of the United States was two-and-a-half times greater than in 1860, but the amount of opium entered for consumption was five times as great.

During the past twenty-two years one might reasonably have expected the use of opium and its alkaloids to have decreased owing to the use of large amounts of synthetic somnifacients, such as chloral hydrate,

sulphonal, trional, veronal, etc., but as a matter of fact such is not the case. The growth for legitimate medical purposes grows enormously. How its progress will be stayed, or who will do it are the momentous questions that confront us.

## II.

In a volume by Watt entitled the "Common Products of India" writing of the poppy, he says that the Greeks made an extract from its capsules, stems and leaves which they called *meconium*. This extract was used as an opiate, and for the manufacture of a drink which exactly corresponds to the *post* of the Panjab to-day. Later, the Greeks discovered the more powerful qualities of the inspissated sap, the product of which was their famous *opion*.

The method of obtaining the extract from the poppies was described by Theophrastus in the third century before Christ. "Some use it," he says, "in a posset of mead for epileptics." He also said the juice of the poppy was collected from its head and that it was the only plant so treated. Virgil, in the *Georgics*, refers to their narcotic principles in the line, "Poppies steeped in Lethe's sleep."

Pliny pays special attention to *opion* and its medicinal qualities, while the minute details of its manufacture are narrated by Dioscorides.

The next reference we have to the drug is in the thirteenth century, when Simon Januensis, the physician to Pope Nicholas IV, wrote of *opium thebaicum*.

It is true that in Arabia, certain authors of medical



works wrote of opium but these do not seem to have experimented in its use to any marked extent, their account of it being derived largely from Galen and Dioscorides.

In referring to its history, it is interesting to note that the Sanscrit name of opium is *ahiphena* which, being interpreted, means "snake venom."

The Hindus (especially the Sikhs), are addicted to opium but it is more particularly used by the people of Assam to relieve bowel disorder which is a scourge in their locality.

In China, the users of opium believe it to have aphrodisical qualities, whereas it actually lessens the reproductive powers, the average number of children of opium eaters being 1.11 after eleven years of married life.

In England, and America the *noctiluæ* or night-walkers, given to a licentious course of life, hold to the same theory concerning cocaine which they frankly designate as "love powder," the pedlars having told them this to increase its use. The idea is, however, an old one for a female character in a Shakespearian play refers to "medicines to make me love him."

Dr. James A Hamilton of New York who has dealt with thousands of opium addicts states that while the principal effect of opium is on the nerves, yet the secretions of the body are diminished with the exception of sweat. "The patient," he says, "presents a picture of a poorly developed, poorly nourished individual, with a cold, clammy skin, who is apathetic, does not care to move about, and is particularly loath

to bathe. If he is careful in the amount of drug taken, he is able to attend his daily task, does not suffer, but is continually losing ground. His power of resistance is lowered and he becomes an easy prey to current affections, tuberculosis, pneumonia, influenza, or any of the maladies we have to combat in everyday life. If opium is suddenly withdrawn, there is a set of symptoms which are fairly constant and have been termed withdrawal signs. This condition is generally ushered in by yawning, sneezing, tremors, vomiting and sometimes symptoms of collapse."

As a rule opium and morphine addicts are very secretive and consequently are prone to seek for a cure that will not expose their habit. Because of this they fall easy victims to quackery and to charlatans generally. If the police are so-minded and desire to find out who are opium addicts, they have only to advertise a sure cure for the habit with the promise of secrecy. The mind of the addict somersaults to such an advertisement.

In answer to a questionnaire sent out in the United States to the leading private hospitals and sanatoria, it was reported that the average length of time required for the cure of opium addicts was seven weeks, and for cocaine addicts, six weeks.

Dr. Stuart MacVean, the resident physician at Riker's Island, New York State, who has treated over a thousand opium addicts states that after a hundred days, his patients have been entirely relieved of the physical craving. "The question then," he says, "becomes a sociological one. There is nothing in any

cure that will not produce a later antagonism to the taking of opium."

If we could keep drugs away from him at this period of his redemption, the opium, or the morphine addict would probably stay cured but under present conditions this is not possible. It was Confucius who said "The people may be put in the way they should go, though they may not be put in the way of understanding it."

This is particularly true of the addict who is feeble-minded or who has pronounced criminal tendencies. Such a person is hardly out of the institution till he has forgotten all about the tortures of opium abandonment and remembers only its balm and mellow magic.

Coming into the streets again, he is usually in that condition where he is a kind of first-cousin to all the world. He does not go far until he falls into the clutches of the harpies who formerly supplied him with the drug and who, again, seek his custom.

In March of this year, a young white man released from Okalla Jail in British Columbia, was given his first "shot" by an emissary of the "dope-ring" within five minutes of his release, in a bush within sight of the jail.

This white man, in spite of his jail experiences, immediately began peddling drugs, himself, and was later arrested by a police operative to whom he sold two packages or "bindles." On being arrested, in rooms which the police allege were being used as his distributing headquarters, the marked money was found

upon his person. The man pleaded guilty to the charge of selling inhibited drugs without a license and was sentenced to five years in prison under the indictable section of the Opium and Drugs Act.

In my own continuing city, a man who was released from the hospital in the morning, after several weeks of treatment for drug addiction, was given a hypodermic injection of morphine the same evening by his wife, who was still "on the drug," thus re-enacting the original drama of Adam and Eve.

While these instances of weakened volition succumbing to temptation may be exceptionally aggravated ones, the fact remains that only in exceptional cases does the cure hold. Not without reason has it been said "The physician who undertakes this work will find his path a rugged one without roses bordering it . . . He must realize that his experiences will be more or less of a martyrdom order, severe trials of his patience, and vexations requiring a strength of will-power and careful judgment beyond the ordinary."

Yes! Yes! the physicians must show themselves to be the gentle, wise ones of the earth, and, speaking generally they are.

### III.

It has been remarked somewhere in this volume that it was quite possible for a detective to find smuggled opium and fail to recognize it as such. This thought recurs to me as I turn over a large lump of raw opium that looks like a mass of vegetation, which has been boiled and pressed into a mould the shape of

a porridge bowl. On the outside, one can see plainly the tracery of the leaves as though it had been wrapped in them.

The chemist tells me this is raw or crude opium of the highest quality and that it comes from India. Many people use it there, it being said of one province "Out of ten Shen-si people, eleven smokers."

This raw opium has the smell of crushed vegetation, and not the slightest resemblance in odor to prepared opium.

He further tells me that he intends testing it and that, if so disposed, I may cook it in collaboration. Being curious and somewhat unsophisticated I accept the offer only to find that, like sod-breaking, the task is in nowise a light-hearted one.

First, we chopped the opium in bowls, till almost it was a powder. To keep me to my task, the chemist tells me about the poppy family, and stories of their fatal beauty. Poppies, he says, have a very harmful effect upon flowers placed in the same vase, so that they fade quickly and die away. This, he takes it, is an exemplification of Ovid's declaration that "medicine sometimes snatches away health."

Once, he used morphine himself but gave it up before the habit could gain ascendancy. Under its influence he felt himself freed from the restraint of gravitation, and would cry out when his head seemed as though it would strike the ceiling.

On either side of his study door, there were bronze lights which used to become ourang-outangs with eyes of fire. He decided to forego the drug when he found

that to waken himself to normality, it was requisite that he take a "jolt" of cocaine.

. . . The opium in my bowl being dessicated, the chemist mixes it with warm water and agitates it into a thick pasty mass that looks for all the world like jalap and water.

This mass contains impurities which must be strained out to make it suitable for smoking, otherwise the opium would have a rank flavor, similar to that a man would get who tried to smoke with a rag in his tobacco pipe.

Over and over we re-heated the solution straining it through cloths, and gradually adding a little more water, for it is easier to wash the impurities from the thin solution.

The surprising part of this fluid is its remarkable stickiness. If you close your solution-soiled hand for a few minutes, it is difficult to open it.

When all extraneous matter is removed, we place the solution in a brass vessel, after which it is slowly boiled, the water passing off in steam.

The residue is called *pen yang* and is a thick treacle. It is now ready for smoking.

The mixture is cooked in brass because it does not stain this metal. The odor of the opium during this process of cooking is a most noisome and insinuating one, also it stupefies the amateur cook and gives her a headache that really aches.

## IV.

In Canada, the legitimate imports of opium for the six months ending September, 1919 totalled 11,125 pounds. For the corresponding period in 1920, the imports dropped to 1,840 pounds. This reflects great credit on our Government, and if it could deal as effectively with the illicit traffic, the end would be in sight.

In a report of the Federal Grand Jury at Spokane in February of this year, a copy of which was conveyed to Governor Hart from the United States Attorney at Spokane, it was stated that the importations of crude opium had increased from 60,000 pounds in 1917 to 730,000 pounds in 1919—an increase of 1,100 per cent.—and that there was manufactured in the United States sufficient narcotics to supply every man, woman and child in the Republic with five one-grain portions a day, and that a large amount of drugs not accounted for were being smuggled into the country.

The recommendations of the grand jury included the following things: (1) that the city authorities be urged to organize and maintain anti-narcotic squads of sufficient number to cope with the local situation; (2) that the Federal Government be urged to increase its corps of special agents; (3) that judges be urged to impose on all violators, the maximum sentences upon conviction of the sale of narcotics or possession with intent to sell; (4) that all agencies and organizations working for the eradication of the narcotic evil use every effort towards arousing the public sentiment to back their efforts.

In Canada, the city of Vancouver which has been horrified and appalled by the revelations of the traffic on the Pacific Coast, they are endeavoring to line-up public opinion as above suggested. We are deeply indebted to sure-seated Vancouver for her efforts to keep straitly the portals to this Dominion, and no second call should be needed by Canadian people. An editor by the sea has described the opium traffic as the greatest menace to its youth which has ever confronted this nation, "a pestilence that not only walks in darkness but destroys in the noonday."

"The opium traffic," adds Duncan M. Smith, "is a disgrace and menace to civilization. The coils which this monster has wound around civilization should be torn away with no gentle hand. The war against this degrading drug should never be called off until the last outpost has been surrendered."



## CHAPTER XX.

### CRIME AND NARCOTICS.

And some grow mad, and all grow bad,  
And none a word may say.

—Oscar Wilde.

**S**PEAKING of the ever-growing company of criminals, John Daley has shown that the records of the City of New York show 85% of the prisoners who are arrested for the violation of the narcotic laws have criminal records.

In the State of Massachusetts, eminent authorities claim that 85% become vicious, while Californians place the number at 95%.

The Medical sub-committee of the Kiwanis Club, Vancouver, stated in a recent report that there were two classes of criminal addicts—criminals before addiction and criminals after addiction. "We have no reliable statistics," they said, "to state what percentage is in each class, but it would appear that a fair proportion was in the incorrigible or criminal class before using drugs, and that drug addiction was only one indication of dissipated or criminal habits. It is stated that a large number of criminals are drug addicts, and that a vast majority of the females who come before the police authorities are prostitutes most of whom are diseased.

"However, it is undoubtedly a fact that large numbers have begun their downfall and their real criminal

histories after learning drug habits, and that the desire to procure drugs has been the cause of their criminal acts."

In reply to questionnaires sent out by a Special Committee appointed by the Treasury Department at Washington, replies were received from 338 Chiefs-of-Police. These reported that among the prisoners arrested in 1918, the number of drug addicts totalled 5,443.

Most interesting information on the bearing of the different drugs in relation to crime was discovered in their replies. The most violent of the crimes were perpetrated by the users of heroin and cocaine. These were also the drugs most favored by panderers engaged in the white-slave traffic, and by prostitutes.

Opium and morphine users seldom commit the more brutal crimes. The offences committed by these, in order of their frequency are:—larceny, burglary, vagrancy, forgery, assault, and violation of the drug laws.

Speaking of the effect of addiction on morals, a certain report has declared, however, that "the opium or morphine addict is not always a hopeless liar, a moral wreck, or a creature sunk in vice and lost to all sense of decency, but may often be an upright individual except under circumstances which involve his effection, or the procuring of the drug of addiction. He will usually lie as to the dose necessary to sustain a moderately comfortable existence, and he will stoop to any subterfuge, and even to theft to achieve relief from bodily agonies experienced as a result of the withdrawal of the drug."

A prominent Government official in a letter from Winnipeg, Manitoba, said recently, "Many crimes are to our knowledge committed by persons while under the influence of drugs, and we have good grounds for believing that the recent murder in the town of St. Boniface, whereby two Provincial police officers came to their death, was caused by a cocaine fiend."

As it is claimed that drug addiction has increased two hundred per cent. in the last two years in Vancouver, the following letter from that city may prove of interest:—"No doubt every effort is being put forth to stamp out this awful traffic in drugs, but, as you are aware, Vancouver is a very hard place to police both so far as drugs are concerned and other work. We have lots of serious crime here. It might interest you to know that since the 1st of January last (ten months) there have been 105 holdups in the city by armed men, and 217 burglaries. At present, there is a holdup every night. These men are becoming very impudent and audacious. Out of every 50 holdups not more than one man is caught.

"In Vancouver, experience has shown that a large majority of the bandits are drug addicts. Take the case of Tom G——, who is well known to you: he was sentenced here a week ago to seven years and thirty lashes. He held up a Hindoo, and got \$28.00 from him at the point of a revolver. He told me that he did it to get money for drugs. He said he did not mind the seven years, but he dreaded the lash. He also told me he had received the lash before, but not here. A sentence such as this should prove a deterrent

to others, but no, they are still going on . . . Anyone here who 'is in the know' would just confirm what I have above stated."

## II.

After passing from the stage of an habituate into that of an addict, the man or woman quickly becomes unemployable.

But even if these had employment and were capable of work, their drugs cost so much they must, perforce, lie off and steal the money.

It has been reckoned that an addict requires from three to thirty dollars a day for drugs, the smaller amount being imperative.

If a raid takes place and any considerable amounts be seized the prices become almost prohibitive.

Limpy Lill, a young half-breed woman tells me that she and her pal, Mildred, sniff between them from thirty to forty "decks" a day. She robs persons at night—or in her own words "frisks them"—and has no ridiculous delicacy in telling of it. As a criminal, Limpy Lill is capable of all that her looks imply.

Often, these girls divide the stolen money with their "steadies" who are without funds—that is to say those black-hearted, iron-heeled fellows who live basely upon these earnings. Surely, that is a notable proverb which says, "From prey to prey we come to the devil."

Limpy Lill would have me understand that Mildred is a person of no common clay in that she can absorb much whiskey even while "lit up" with cocaine. Mildred has used so much cocaine that she is getting "the

saddle nose"—a nose that has width at the bridge as though it were broken, and which is not uncommon with "coke" fans.

### III.

Limpy Lill keeps to "coke" herself, because it is "love medicine," at least she has been told it is, and further she tells me in expressions both immoderate and unholy, how she hopes all the police officers may die soon, and that they may not go to heaven. Indeed, she knows some insulting songs about them, but she would rather not tell me the words.

Another person suffering from the disease of drug addiction, states he can use over fifty of the decks sold at \$1.00 each.

In Manitoba, it is reported that three or four persons with the drug bias frequently club together and order from four to six ounces of cocaine through some Toronto or Montreal firm. This cocaine is forwarded to them either through the express office or post office. Sufficient of the cocaine is mixed with carbonated magnesium, or some other adulteration so that they get their own drugs for little or nothing. The so-called "honor among thieves" is open to question but, among dope crooks, such a matter as honor is unknown. It really doesn't matter much but one may just say in passing that the most distinctive thing about the underworld is the treachery of its denizens.

### IV.

A little while ago, we said that when a large raid took place, drugs became so scarce that prices were almost prohibitive. A news correspondent writing

from Seattle, has this to say about the subject:—

“The poorer addict has but one course left to pursue. He or she must get the price by stealing it and so terrible is the craving that even the fear of a long penitentiary sentence has no terrors. The mind is consumed with but one thought and the body with but one desire, and that is for the deadly drug that for a few hours will give respite, lift the aching soul from the flames of hell, cool the inflamed mind and restore temporary exhilaration to the body.”

This statement was strikingly illustrated in Seattle itself in the raids that took place on the 14th and 15th of December, 1921, when large quantities of both morphine and cocaine were seized by the detectives.

On the three days immediately succeeding this “big pinch,” a wave of crime swept over the city in which period there were no less than sixty-four burglaries and forty-seven hold-ups. The officials in Seattle state that the penalties for these offences are so severe, and the risks so great, that only those whose minds were unbalanced by their suffering would dare to take the chance.

In order to buy narcotics, the youth in the home will steal his mother's jewelry, his father's books or clothing, or the family silverware. The young girl goes to work as a housemaid for a day or two that she may rob her employer. As she descends lower in the social scale she doesn't work for anyone but the negro who buys her for the price of opium where-with to “hit the pipe.” She wasn't bad to start with—

this white addict—but just languishing for entertainment, and perhaps a grafter who was looking for free treats in the way of theatre tickets, joy-rides, candies or suppers.

There are girls in the world—thousands and thousands of them—who like Tamakea of Tahiti, may be described as “comely of countenance, nimble of body, empty of mind.”

Because they have earned a pay check or two, they feel the world to be under their feet. Such girls have no fancy for restraint of any kind, being especially loath to that of the parental variety. They refuse to be either advised or admonished. For minnows like these, there are always sharks in the offing. One such shark in my own city claims that he has ruined thirty of these foolish little girls. Each girl went out with white men but, in the morning, when she awoke he was there beside her—this black man.

There is a psychology about the thing which needs explaining. One of the girls told me about it herself. The girls will not complain to their relatives, or to the police, because they have a horror of exposure in a racial matter of this kind. They feel there is nothing for them, but to hide their shame for the time being anyway. She told me, too, of the unmentionable drugs that were used, and how they can be purchased like candies in certain stores, their use being for one specific object. Against their power no girl has any chance.

In all parts of Canada and the United States, girls like these ultimately gravitate to Greek or Assyrian

candy shops, Chinese cafés, cabaret-bars, negro opium joints, or to disorderly houses.

The number? Oh yes, we said it awhile ago—hundreds and hundreds of thousands.

One might suppose the average mother would be excited or alarmed concerning these things, and because her daughter was becoming a degenerate and a drug-fiend but, strange and inexplicable as it may appear, such is not generally the case. Many mothers have so large and generous a tolerance towards the derelictions of their children that the woman magistrate is forced to wonder if she is expecting too much of humanity, or whether it is the proper thing that handsome feathers should be trailed in the dust.

A woman police constable in Alberta took a girl seventeen from a chop-suey house to her home in the early morning. The girl's mother called over the balustrade that she would not be disturbed at so unearthly an hour; that the girl could go straight to bed and the officer—well, straight to the barracks.

This officer who is quite a sensible person says she didn't go—not for quite awhile anyway—that the mother *did* come down, and that what she heard was in nowise consonant with the spirit of delicate dissembling. Yes! that was it, the officer gave the mother "a piece of her mind," and it was not a mind of peace.

The general belief is that all mothers are wise and good, whereas this is far from being the case. Instances are not uncommon of mothers and daughters "working" the hotels or streets together, and of mothers being actual parties to the defilement of their



children, but these obscenities cannot be allowed the perpetuity of print. The allusion is made here to show that all the blame must not be placed upon dissolute male persons, but upon white mothers with black hearts or, maybe, mothers whose hearts are only thin and light.

In the United States and Canada, the home is not the impregnable stronghold that we mentally visualize from literature, or which has been handed down in the lore of the Saxons.

We might enumerate the causes and say that the home is dull, or that the routine of the home is one of drudgery. We might argue from the other side that the children rule the home, or that too many liberties are allowed them. All our arguments might be true, but, looking at the matter more clearly, it is readily apparent that the trouble is due to the fact that religious precepts are unknown and unpractised in the majority of our homes. The Bible is unread, while purity and honor are topics of jest. The only deities are money, dress, business, politics, social distinction, delicate foods and strong drinks.

Do you say we exaggerate? Do you waggle your heads and say the picture is too pessimistic?

Then we care not a penny piece for your opinion. These facts are wholly true for we know whereof we speak.

#### V.

. . . And when the young girl has been victimized, it is only a little while until she begins to prey upon others. She must be rescued early if rescued at all.

The potential criminal should be healed before she becomes a criminal. Once she has crossed from girlhood to womanhood or to motherhood, her case becomes difficult in the extreme. If not rescued, she becomes a propagandist in the spread of narcotics, and a recruiter for vice. Usually, her first recruits are from the girls she knew at school or in the factory and store.

Recently, seven young girls under eighteen years of age were brought into court either as "neglected children" or as witnesses in the enquiry. They had all gone to school together. Two confessed to spending nights in Chinese noodle parlors, and three to using drugs. The others, while they "knew things," wouldn't tell.

Later, the girl victims who are prostitutes become alcoholic or drug addicts, sufferers from venereal disease, thieves, vagrants, forgers and blackmailers.

As one looks upon these wrecks of humanity, one is appalled by the sight and fearful for the future of the race.

There is no question about it, prostitution must be ended, if we are to end the drug traffic for almost every prostitute uses narcotics, and the majority are distributors.

With the taxi-drivers, the prostitutes are the chief pedlars among the white populace.

By their unmentionably corrupt practices—things of which the average decent woman is profoundly ignorant—these prostitutes are corrupting the manhood of the country. It is at the house of the wanton

whose feet "take hold on hell" that the already debased frequenters learn the additional vice of drug intoxication. It was Thomas Fuller, a brave old writer, who said, "Heat of passion makes our souls to chap and the devil creeps in at the crannies."

Except in the larger cities and towns, these prostitutes are unmolested although there is a popular dictum that prostitution has always been in the world and must always exist. This dictum is so plainly false that it can hardly be deceptive. The establishment of the equal moral standard; the realization that we are suffering to the death from the terrible ravages of narcotics, and that we are threatened with universal infection from the social disease, must inevitably arouse the people to taking sure and perfect action in the way of personal and national preservation. In the Provincial jail of Alberta one person in every three must be treated for venereal disease by the Government clinician but, generally speaking, the public is unacquainted with these facts.

Until we loose the strangle hold of the prostitute on our populace, we can never hope to make any marked progress in staying these abominable evils, including that of the drug traffic.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### DRUG BONDAGE.

To the little red house by the river  
I came when the short night fell,  
I broke the web forever  
I broke my heart as well  
Michael and the saints deliver  
My soul from the nethermost hell.

—M. E. Coleridge.

**T**HERE are two classes of addicts—the legitimate and the illegitimate.

A medical committee which was appointed by the American Health Association to make a study of the subject divided the addicts into three groups and specified the responsibility for these so far as their care was concerned. This report is, therefore, of unique value. Briefly, the division is as follows:—

I. Group of addicts variously spoken of as criminals, degenerates, and feeble-minded who are unwilling and unable to co-operate in the necessary treatment and should be kept under official control. This group is essentially a police problem.

II. The group who suffer from physical conditions necessitating an indefinite continuance of their use. This constitutes a medical problem.

III. The group whom the clinical condition which was the cause of their beginning addiction no longer exists. This is also a medical problem.

The general concensus of opinion seems to be that

there is not any very marked connection between certain occupations and addiction.

In the United States, a questionnaire on this matter was sent to 4,568 superintendents of hospitals and sanatoria. Replies were received from 36%, but only 227 of these contained information of value. Most of the superintendents replied that no records had been kept. The occupation in their order of frequency were reported as follows:— housewives, laborers, physicians, salesmen, actors and actresses, unemployed, business men, nurses, farmers, office workers, professional men and women, prostitutes, pharmacists, "dope pedlars," mechanics, merchants, gamblers, newspapermen and printers.

The causes of addiction have been spoken of elsewhere, but it would be in order here to quote those given by Mr. Justice Cornelius F. Collins of the Court of Special Sessions of New York, while testifying before a legislative commission. He attributed drug addiction to protracted medication for bodily ailments and disease, to seeking relief from the effect of alcoholic intoxication, to the persistent consumption of patent medicines containing narcotics, to the circulation in jails of narcotics, to gang influence, foolish curiosity and bad association.

While one-third of all addicts are in their 'teens, the average age is twenty-four years. The figures relating to insanity and the use of narcotics are meagre, although to anyone who has protracted dealings with the victims, the habit itself seems a frenzy or form of insanity. To a drug-wrecked man the Hindu

dictum seems always applicable: "The deer of reason has fled from the hill of his heart."

This unbalanced mentality does not always arise from pathological conditions, but because of the hideous and ever-present fear that the source of his supply may be cut off.

Once, a clever woman who fell to the underworld, told me she had never understood the full force of the words "I thirst," as uttered by the dying Nazarene, until she learned the drug-need. And yet, she claims to have never been without the necessary bolus for any length of time. Since then she had committed suicide. Ah well, it was Seneca who said, "There is one reason why we cannot complain of life: it keeps no one against his will."

The lengths to which an addict will go to secure for himself a supply of narcotics has been told with appalling directness by Dr. James A. Hamilton in describing the treatment given criminals who were found to be addicts and who, accordingly, were sent for treatment to the Correction Hospital, Blackwell's Island, New York.

"The greater class of the patients," he says, "are addicts and we have learned to expect that while they are going through the cure we will be confronted with an alarming train of symptoms, and it is only an intimate knowledge of the patient's condition that prevents us from making errors.

"Hysterical attacks simulating epilepsy are frequent. Continuous vomiting, and hemorrhages (self-induced) are used in an effort to mislead the physician into

keeping them on the drug, or to work on the sympathies of those in authority to effect their release. Frequently cases have been transferred here in ambulances, supposedly in a dying condition, when they could have walked; and strange as it may seem, have often begged to be operated upon, perfectly willing to undergo an operation at the risk of losing their lives only to obtain the few shots of morphine we give them after an operation."

Dr. Prentice who also understands the drug "junkers" supremely well, has thrown light on how this drug supply is usually secured. "In the parlance of the underworld," he writes, "where the narcotic addict finds congenial atmosphere, there exists a swift and secret means of communication—a sort of 'free masonry of their kind'—by which the 'script' doctors in a community are well known and accessible to all the addict fraternity . . . It often appears that the 'doc' himself is addicted to the 'dope'."

When the addict or junker has not the money to obtain his supply from a doctor it happens in the larger cities that a pedlar will supply him with the cash.

This sounds somewhat paradoxical and requires explanation. A pedlar, in his sinister vocation, may not entirely depend upon smuggled goods for his supply but decide it to be safer and surer to finance addicts who purchase at a drug store by means of a doctor's prescription, it being agreed that the addict will divide evenly with the pedlar. The pedlar who is in himself a whole committee of ways and means, adulterates his half and sells it greatly in excess of the price

charged by the doctor and druggist, thus making a handsome profit. Yes, Falstaff might almost have meant a drug pedlar when he said, "This is the most omnipotent villain that ever cried, 'Stand!'"

Owing to the enforcement of the Harrison Narcotic Law in the United States, a large number of these addicts and pedlars have crossed the lines into our border cities where they have carried on a similar procedure with almost entire immunity from punishment.

These persons whose social rating is nothing to speak of, are known colloquially as "lush dips"—that is to say they rob drunken men. Some bolder members of the poppy circle operate upon the sober ones as well. These hold-ups have become so common in one of our border cities that the pedestrians are warned to walk on the outer edge of the sidewalks after dark lest they be struck down from doorways or pulled into them. All that and more!

Reciprocally, Canada is sending a like clownish and ignoble company into the United States, without any very active opposition on the part of Uncle Sam.

The necessity of taking hold of the matter with certainty and celerity is one that needs no round-about discussion.

But to return to the fears of the addict, you and I. If he has a supply of drugs with little chance of its becoming seriously depleted, he is then in fear of being arrested and of the police finding his *câche*. A woman hides a certain amount in her hair, and a man in his socks under the soles of his feet, but this is only



for immediate use. A woman traveller who was convicted recently for having opium unlawfully in possession, kept her supply in a lemon-skin which she had hollowed out. On examining it closely, I found she had sewn the parts together with lemon colored thread which was hardly discernable. The lemon was rolled in its original tissue paper.

Wealthy addicts often have runners, or sledders, who bring them new supplies, but, as a general thing, a hiding place must be found outside the house. One family I knew kept their supply in a harmless looking lobster can that lay beneath the back steps with a collection of empty cans.

No one dreamed that a searching squad of "tecs" would be so sour or unsympathetic as to turn over this pile of rusty tins, but they were; they assuredly were.

Another family kept their tin in the back of an old three-wheeled buggy in the lot across the lane, and no one could be arrested for having drugs unlawfully in their possession until a late-lingering spotter hid in the family woodpile and caught a "boarder" carrying the can to the house.

All these things have a rather cankering effect on the soul of an addict and fill his mind with the blackest of misgivings. It is no wonder at all that his nerves become jangled.

But after all, the matter which most nearly concerns the public, or the family that is cursed with an addict member, is just how to cure him. In one family we know of, three young persons have the habit.

"Earth and Heaven! I can't do anything for my wife" said an irate man the other day. "She has become a positive weed and her demands for money are bankrupting me. I have inhibited her at all the drug stores but she still manages to get supplies. Tell me what to do with her. Is she really 'diseased' as our doctor says, or is she plainly bad? Is there any cure for her?"

These are intensely vital questions in, perhaps, a million homes and might well stagger the bravest writer on the subject. All one can do is to quote the latest opinions of the most eminent authorities and leave the matter there.

Mrs. Sarah Mulhal of New York, who has had a wide experience, says the addict cannot cure himself and that he needs institutional care to this end. She points out that short term hospital treatment only results in a loss of time and money, in that the patients are physically and psychologically unprepared for the old temptations and environment.

Then along comes Dr. James F. Rooney who says, "We have used the word 'cure' and we do not know what cure is. We have not arrived anywhere. Is an addict cured after you have taken him off the drug, and for how long is he cured?"

H. D. Harper, the Chief of Police, in a letter written from Colorado tells us that "At the end of sixty days the convict is completely cured so there is no necessity for his further use of 'dope,' but many do go back to it after having taken the cure, though they have told me many times it is not through necessity but merely through temptation."

One woman declares in a letter that her husband's cure "lasted as long as a piece of tissue paper thrown upon the coals."

In other words, social amendment seems to be a very large factor in the cure. The addict must not only be made whole, but kept whole. This means the giving a part of our lives to the task, and stands for something more than mere monetary assistance.

Any who are called to the dire intensity of such a task had better read for their daily comfort the story of how John and Peter, having neither silver nor gold, went up to the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, and there gave to the lame a "perfect soundness" of body. If a proper rein is allowed the imagination you will surely desire to test this thing for yourself.

In the meantime, give us leave to quote some experts as to what should be done for the addict before he comes to the stage in his cure where the treatment is psychological or social. One of these experts says, "Drug addiction is now recognized as a pernicious habit and not as a disease. The treatment consists in gradually withdrawing the drug so that functions which have been inhibited so long may resume the normal gradually. The symptoms as they appear, are met by approved measures. Stimulation is sometimes required and hypnotics for a few days. The treatment is simple, any intelligent physician should be able to administer it successfully. Thousands of cases have passed through this department with no fatalities as against a high percentage of poor results in other institutions."

Although the words "gradually withdrawing" are used in the above citation, these refer to the cure known to the profession as "the immediate withdrawal," which cure is becoming generally recognized as the only valid one, and which we have elsewhere described in this volume.

In order to assure the relatives of addicts that the cure is more humane and much more certain than any other, we quote from a political prisoner of mental superiority in one of the American penitentiaries who wrote his first-hand observations of the prisoners undergoing treatment for withdrawal of narcotic drugs. He said, "I have been in the hospital about eight months, and in the prison for a year. During that time, I have observed under treatment between fifty to seventy-five cases of narcotic drug addiction. I had no idea what a terrific affliction drug addiction is, until I saw its victims here. These represent the very lowest level of humanity; often very young men—mere boys from twenty to twenty-two years old—already wrecked! Such men as Victor Hugo speaks of in *Les Misérables*: 'Men who are old, without ever having been young; possessing all the ignorance of youth, without any of its innocence.'

"All these cases had been treated by immediate withdrawal of the drug, except those whose physical condition (disease) required more gradual methods. Generally speaking, from my own observations and from what the men tell me, they do not suffer. They say they have felt altogether better, when they had gotten off the drug. It seemed to revive and stimu-

late their will-power, which had been put in abeyance by the drug. I am gratified with the results of the treatment. Never has it failed in a single case to break off the habit, and in no single instance have I seen a bad result from the treatment. The men also express their gratification over the relief it affords them. *The craving seems to be due, in part, to uncertainty*; as soon as the habitu  realizes that there is no chance of his getting any 'dope,' he feels better in his mind, and his will is strengthened to stay off."

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE LIVING DEATH.

How asps are hid beneath the flowers of bliss.  
—The Palace of Fortune.

**T**HE letter here following was written to me by a youth of marked ability who had done excellent work in England as a secret service agent and who, accordingly, was competent to express an opinion on the qualifications of an addict in this capacity.

His letter is of especial interest as showing the mentality of a man who has been using narcotics for three years. Plainly, he has become super-sensitive and suspicious. He thinks persons are saying things about him or, maybe, they are "voices" that he hears. His perspectives have become distorted so that, under certain circumstances, he could have committed murder and justified the act to his conscience. A psychiatrist would probably declare him to be suffering from cocaine paranoia.

And yet, because of the rawness of his agony, we must ask if his words are applicable to ourselves—whether we have been unfair and insulting to the unhappy victims who have fallen under the wheels of the traffic. It is so easy to be both, for no person in the world can be so profoundly irritating as an addict.

To be strong with them—unflinchingly strong—and yet gentle; ah well, this is not as easy as it sounds.

Here, then, is the letter:

"If addicts with the following qualifications are employed, a great majority will prove reliable if treated properly:—

"(1) A person who can prove integrity and average ability previous to addiction. One who has held the respect of good people through success, ability and reliability.

"(2) A person who has a powerful incentive to rehabilitate himself before his former friends and to win back his fortune by making good.

"Not one per cent. of narcotic addicts make reliable detective agents because they are not handled in the proper manner. An addict is by the nature of his weakness, cautious, suspicious, and has very little faith in his fellow men. He has been victimized by the lowest type of human animal, namely the drug pedlar. He has been double-crossed, cheated, lied to and sneered at by his masters. He is also ridiculed or shunned like a leper by Christians who are hypocritical. Any experience he has had with the police has not as a rule taught him to love them. They consider him a liar and cheat, and treat him accordingly. An addict is a cornered beast who must fend for himself by any means in his power. It is easy to imagine the result.

"Take the most model church-going Christian and treat him as you do an addict and see the phenomenon of a human being turning into a "rat." Now, on the other hand, there are a few

of God's Own Gentlemen on this earth who are so thoroughly imbued with Christ's real Christianity that their heart goes out to an addict and these men often have their hands bit while offering brotherly sympathy to the "cornered rat."

"These good souls by their very broad-minded tolerance often do more harm than good by encouraging an addict in the belief that his weakness is incurable. While sneers and ridicule will never accomplish any good, neither will coddling sympathy. There is, however, a middle course to pursue which will succeed with an addict just as it always succeeds, in other problems where human nature is the chief factor to consider.

"The man who can successfully follow this middle course with an addict must be a big-minded man indeed. The average student of psychology is at sea when studying an addict. The psychologist is using a normal brain on what appears to be a normal problem with the result that his pet theories prove failures. His conceit will not permit him to admit failure, so he classes the addict as some kind of maniac impossible to handle.

"The failure of the psychologist arises from his blind faith in his 'ology and makes him childish and ridiculous in failing to admit that an addict is just a human person with, maybe, more than the average human weakness. I repeat that the man who can successfully handle an addict must be exceptionally broad-minded, sympathetic and



optimistic, but he must also be a strict disciplinarian. A man who will keep his promise whether it be reward or punishment.

"An addict looks for treachery all the time and he will misconstrue the most innocent word, or action into a plot against himself. He will accuse his mentor of the most ridiculous and imaginary plots to double-cross him. His abnormal brain is working up fantastic and impossible situations from practically no foundation and it completely blots out the most obvious view-point which any normal man would naturally take. An addict's mental gymnastics are something very hard to comprehend, but I can assure you that while he appears ridiculous in mental exercises, his abnormal brain can find sound logic and correct deductions as a foundation for what you might call insanity, or at least absurdity.

"To revert once more to the man who handles an addict successfully; you can easily see that his job is no sinecure; and if he has the average clean man's characteristics, he has to exercise all his self-control to listen to those preposterous accusations from a "rat" he is trying to help. That is where a man proves his broadness and practical Christianity. To swallow the insults without losing prestige is another side issue.

"The greatest mistake made in handling an addict, as police informer or agent, is cutting him off from his supply of drugs. To do so, no matter how square and upright he wants to be,

or has proven, is inviting him to turn back stronger than ever to his old love. Do not ever expect to have an ex-addict work among drugs, and play the game squarely. It is asking more than is humanly possible. To play squarely and to turn his whole effort against the drug traffic, is enough to demand of him apart from sending him forth with a drug craving among his old associates. The wise man will not expect it, but by slow and easy stages he can make the addict regain sufficient self-respect so that the craving for the old life will gradually disappear and a loathing for the whole traffic take its place, thus guaranteeing you an active honest agent who will fight the traffic for sheer love of battle and also for the personal revenge for what he suffered through it.

“How many old police officers of long experience will scoff and ridicule this idea. I would like to ask these same ‘old-timers’ ‘how many square shooting addicts have you found in your experience?’ I can hear them roar and say ‘There is no such animal.’ Their own treatment of addicts would be in itself sufficient reason for addicts becoming ‘rats.’

“Never forget that, to begin with, all addicts were ordinary human beings. As a rule, I have found the majority of addicts to have been men above the average in ability. Usually he is a clever man in some particular line but, running with sports and rounders, seeking a new ‘kick’

or sensation from life, has finally bumped into cocaine.

"His conceit in his ability makes him try a new 'kick' just to prove his superiority over the numskulls who have let cocaine put them in the gutter. He decides to show the world how it can be otherwise.

"His first sensation is a speeding up of his intellect, the sharpening of his faculties and an immortal optimism, which is the expansion of his already large *ego* and there you have the future 'rat.' The more schooled he was in decency, the more ingenious and devilish become his actions against his fellow men.

"It is quite true that I have never heard of an addict who was forced into addiction. I was twenty-five and fairly well educated; had travelled widely, but I had certainly mixed with coke rats who were so low that it was impossible to believe they were born of woman.

"It is quite true that no one handcuffed me to drugs, and that I thought my eyes were open. As 'Mr. Wiseheimer' I would show them how to get the 'kick' out of coke without getting kicked myself. I firmly believed I could. I had never experienced a taste, habit, or passion in my life that I couldn't control before it became dangerous. I had been sodden for six months on whiskey. I loved it as whiskey, and I loved the effect. I made what I considered an awful ass of myself while drunk one night; and I never drank again.

I craved and yearned for it, but my conceit and vanity had been wounded so deeply through whiskey that I would have died rather than fall for it. I was only nineteen then—the time when common sense is only a seed and conceit a full blown flower.

“You will ask me how I account for the fact that at twenty-five with eleven years of travel and a thorough experience with all phases of life, including that of the great war that I should fall ignominiously for cocaine— fall miles lower than I ever fell for whiskey.

“Either I had lost my senses or my morale and had become a degenerate. Neither conclusion would be true. I was in full possession of my senses and I still maintained the same code of ethics that I had learned from my mother’s teaching. I maintain that I lived with my own conscience and that public opinion didn’t hurt me if I could sleep with my conscience. I would feel keen remorse for hurting an animal or a weaker brother; but if I met a Philistine who doubted my honesty on a hypocritical snap judgment, I could rob that man with the greatest of satisfaction and divide the spoils with unfortunate brothers. I could thereafter sleep easily and with no remorse at all. That was my creed. I believed that to play square with one’s conscience was to play square with your fellow men.

“‘Why did I fall for cocaine?’ you ask.

“Because of all agents of destruction, crime,

degeneracy, and self-hypnosis, cocaine is so pre-eminently the most potent, and because ordinary roads to hell do not even show on the same map. Cocaine is the unfairest gamester of all. It is the greatest deceiver any man ever applied to his senses. Whiskey is a true sport in comparison.

"A man drinks whiskey and excites his passions. With most men its effect is purely physical as a stimulant, and while giving Dutch Courage to his body, at the same moment, it fogs his intellect. Whiskey shows you plainly that if you enjoy the 'kick' to-day, you must suffer the misery to-morrow. You pay whiskey its due within twenty-four hours of its enjoyment. You know this beforehand, and may take it or leave it. If the 'kick' is worth the sickness, go to it.

"But, cocaine plays no such game. It never shows a fang, not even a pain, until it has you securely enmeshed. It would take more than your former will-power at its height to defeat it, for even if you do manage to abjure the actual drug, the memory and craving are ever present to torture you.

"Cocaine takes all you hold dear in life to-day—love, honor, family, fortune, health—and in two weeks if you try to recall the awful trick it played you, you will find yourself justifying the cocaine. The only memories your mind retains are of those beautiful days of speeded intellect, super-intelligence, controlled passions and of the exquisitely clean mind, when you started using

cocaine—those days when it was really bringing out all your better manhood; when its effect was like nothing on earth outside of ancient fairy tales; when your whole concentrated powers could not see any ill effect from its use but, on the other hand, an evident benefit to your whole existence.

“Yes, it ‘kidded’ you along, and you feel that so far as your case is concerned; it has proven a blessing instead of a curse. Of course, you acknowledge to yourself that it might affect others quite differently but to you it was the real elixir of life.

“Then, Mrs. Murphy, you wake up. There takes place a crisis in your life which, in weak intellects, usually results in an ‘overdose’ of something, the ambulance and, maybe the Potter’s Field. However, if you are made of sterner stuff, or if your conceit dies hardly; you will then start *a living death*. You have the sense of hearing, but your mind is only conscious of a craving and of some memories. You look like a human being alright, but your fellows do not recognize you. Some sneer, some laugh, and some give you the sympathy that is usually served out to the weak-minded member of the family. In any and all cases you know you are being held in contempt.

“There is something different in the quality of contempt meted out to drug fiends and that which is usually given to other weaklings or criminals. When a man is charged with rape, or with will-

ful murder, he at least earns the hatred and fear of his fellow men. Mixed with these emotions he is usually granted a certain respect which is admitted in the fear of him and, perhaps, for the nerve of him.

"Now, to the addict there comes a form of contempt so insulting and narrow that it is marvelous murders are not more frequent as a method of wiping out the insult. I have been sneered at and ridiculed by men whom I have proven to be my intellectual inferiors time and time again—figureheads living on real men's productions, or filling a job that a machine would do better if it could walk and had eyes. This type is largely represented among male vamps and corner-mashers that will voice more abominations about some respectable girl, who turned from their lewd advances than a dope fiend would even think of the lowest prostitute.

"Now, these brainless ninnies will sneer at and ridicule a real man who, in the hunting of something new and exciting, became a slave to his surplus energy *via* the drug route. There is no need to worry about the ninny falling. He will never have brains enough to earn an income sufficient to buy drugs. He is as much a degenerate of humanity as an addict. He is a leech and a parasite, who without daring to experiment, will ridicule men who had the nerve; gambled, and—well, lost. I'd like to see this type with even one per cent. of an addict's struggle to contend

with. He would surrender before it started. He is the village 'cut-up' and 'wise guy' who would slander a girl's fair name, or rob her, to satisfy his vulgar passions, yet feels himself far above the addict who probably never harmed anyone and, through sociability or daring, became an outcast.

"I will tell all Christians (professed, practical or hypocritical) that had Christ met a dope fiend He would not have ridiculed him. He certainly would have respected him more than he would some of the all-knowing Pharisees who mould public opinions.

"Let an addict straighten out, take a cure and start to fight; does the average citizen help him any? The addict is always under suspicion that he is using drugs surreptitiously and that the cure is only a 'bluff.' He cannot be trusted, he might go crazy and murder someone, or he might put dope in the good citizen's food; in fact there is no limit to his capacity for everything evil.

"When he is suffering, and fighting the hardest, Mr. Grundy whispers to Mrs. Gossip, 'Do you notice the expression of his face? I wonder what diabolical plot he is hatching now? He really should be confined to some institution where he can't do any harm. But, I suppose if we find some of our citizens murdered one morning, the officials may take some action, after he has done the damage. It isn't right, you know, to jeopardize our lives for a worthless hulk like that.'



"Now, if you overheard such stuff from the narrow public who govern our opinions about yourself in the same predicament; what would you do? Would you try to climb out and suffer mental, physical and public torture, or would you take the line of least resistance and slip still further? You are no less human than an addict; and just when he is fighting for a foothold is the time when he is the most sensitive to insults. If these superior persons were only able to show where they fought a weakness or temptation and won a victory, it would give them some room for their attitude toward the weakling who loses the fight.

"But they never had a weakness. They do not like whiskey so they do not drink it, but if they do like it they indulge themselves, thus satisfying the corresponding weakness in their own character, to that of the addict. I do not see them doing without anything they crave unless it be too expensive or entirely unobtainable.

"When a practical Christian attitude is adopted towards the addicts, from that day you will see a diminishing of the drug evil instead of alarming increases taking place as at present. There is no way for a normal man to realize a narcotic addict's unenviable position unless he be an addict himself. Of all things I have been up against—tasks, passions, habits or pastimes, drug addiction is the only one I acknowledge my master. Public opinion fails to sting me now because I have sur-

vived a crisis which I know would have downed a large percentage of those witless 'Willies' whose idea of humor is to ridicule the crippled, maimed, and outcast."

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### MARAHUANA—A NEW MENACE.

"My eyes are veiled, because I drink cups of bhang."  
—Afghan Song.

**T**HIS drug is not really new but, as yet, is comparatively unknown in the United States and Canada, although three of the American States—California, Missouri and Wyoming—have legislated against its use, the authorities and police officers generally being woefully ignorant of its nature or extraordinary menace.

At the Convention held at The Hague in 1912, Italy suggested a study of this drug, holding that its use would increase as the opium traffic was suppressed.

Marahuana is known by chemists and physicians as *cannibis indica*, and more commonly as Indian hemp. Sometimes it is called hasheesh or hashish.

In Chapter 31 of *The Count of Monte Cristo*, Dumas gives us an account of a hashish debauch. In this chapter "Sinbad" the host, describes the green preserve as nothing less than the ambrosia which Hebe served at the table of Jupiter. "Sinbad" speaks of this as "the hashish of Alexandria—the hashish of Abour-Gor, the celebrated maker, the only man to whom there should be built a palace, inscribed with these words, 'a grateful world to a dealer in happiness.'"

Eminent medical doctors in India, principally at Calcutta, have made experiments with *Cannibis Indica* and have discovered that it induces symptoms of catalepsy or even of trance. It is also claimed that the fakery of India who suffer themselves to be buried, and who are later disinterred, do so through the agency of this drug.

Some years ago, Dr. James Braid of Edinburgh wrote a monograph on this subject entitled "Trance and Human Hybernation," which was published by John Church of Princes Street, Soho, London.

Hashish or hasheesh is the Arabic name and means literally "dried herb." It may be smoked, chewed or drunk. Our English word "assassin" comes from this word.

The hemp resin for smoking and chewing comes in three forms— chang, ganja and charas.

This Indian hemp is used chiefly in Asia Minor, India, Persia and Egypt, but is being increasingly used on this continent, particularly by the Mexicans, who smuggle it into the United States. Last year fifty-four persons were convicted for using, or peddling it in Los Angeles, California.

Charles A. Jones, the Chief of Police for the city, said in a recent letter that hashish, or Indian hemp, grows wild in Mexico but to raise this shrub in California constitutes a violation of the State Narcotic law. He says, "Persons using this narcotic, smoke the dried leaves of the plant, which has the effect of driving them completely insane. The addict loses all sense of moral responsibility. Addicts to this drug,

while under its influence, are immune to pain, and could be severely injured without having any realization of their condition. While in this condition they become raving maniacs and are liable to kill or indulge in any form of violence to other persons, using the most savage methods of cruelty without, as said before, any sense of moral responsibility.

"When coming from under the influence of this narcotic, these victims present the most horrible condition imaginable. They are dispossessed of their natural and normal will power, and their mentality is that of idiots. If this drug is indulged in to any great extent, it ends in the untimely death of its addict."

Mr. Hamilton Fyfe in *The Real Mexico*, writing of this drug says of it, "They (the Mexicans) madden themselves with a drug called Marahuana. This has strange and terrible effects. It appears to make those who swallow it do whatever is uppermost in their thoughts. At El Paso, a *peon* came across the International Bridge firing a rifle at all and sundry. Much talk against the Americans and a dose of Marahuana had decided him to invade the United States by himself. The bridge-keeper quickly put a bullet into the poor wretch."

W. H. B. Stoddart of the Bethlehem Royal Hospital of London, says the drug is used for the purpose of inducing pleasurable motor excitement and hallucinations which are commonly sexual in character among Eastern races. This contention is, however, denied by the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, which says there is no evidence that the drug is an aphrodiside.

Stoddart says further that hasheesh causes epigastric sensations, with anathesia of the arms and legs. The acute intoxication is characterized by sleepiness and "a certain impudent, dare-devil demeanor." As in intoxication from alcohol, the gait is staggering. The addict has delusions of persecution or of measureless grandeur. Speaking of the latter delusion, Dr. Palmer writes that in India, under its influence, your servant is apt to make you a grand salaam instead of a sandwich, and offer you an houri when you merely demanded a red herring.

Dr. Warnock in *The Journal of Mental Sciences* for January, 1903, states that acute mania from hasheesh varies from "a mild, short attack of excitement to a prolonged attack of furious mania, ending in exhaustion or even death."

He describes the hasheesh user in the following words: "They are good-for-nothing lazy fellows who live by begging or stealing, and pester their relations for money to buy the hasheesh, often assaulting them when they refuse the demands. The moral degradation of these cases is their most salient symptom; loss of social position, shamelessness, addiction to lying and theft, and a loose, irregular life makes them a curse to their families."

It appears that in using this poison, the time-sense becomes impaired in such a way that time appears to pass slowly. One addict says [that on recovering from a debauch "It was like returning home from an eternity spent in loneliness among the palaces of strangers. Well may I say an eternity," he continues,

"for during the whole day I could not rid myself of the feeling that I was separated from the preceding one by an immeasurable lapse of time."

It is also a peculiarity of hasheesh that its fantasia almost invariably takes Oriental form. "It is hasheesh which makes both the Syrian and the Saxon Oriental," quoth one of its habitués.

De Quincey tells the same of opium, but this may only have been because in normal hours his imagination dallied with Eastern themes and scenes. Speaking of these fantasia with their "unimaginable horrors" he writes, "I was buried for a thousand years in stone coffins with mummies and sphinxes in narrow chambers at the heart of eternal pyramids. I was kissed with cancerous kisses, by crocodiles, and laid confounded with unutterable slimy things amongst reeds and nilotic mud."

It is believed that the *Arabian Nights* were written under the motor excitement of hasheesh. The romancer under its influence travelled on a magic carpet and saw strange lands and sights.

Blown on some mystic wind conjured up by the drug, the modern habitué, in a phrensy of travel, passes through all latitudes in gigantic tours. Now, with joyous lightness, he is "on the way to Mandalay," or again, in the profoundest dejection, he has come to "say good-bye." He travels through marshy jungles, over mid-earth lakes, across desert plains, over valleys of roses, or in the high air where insane faces howl at him and curse horribly.

Sometime about the middle of the last century, a remarkable volume entitled *The Hasheesh Eater* was written by Fitz-Hugh Ludlow, an American author of great ability and high culture. He was born in the State of New York in 1836 and died of consumption in Switzerland in 1870. He was special correspondent to the New York dailies; wrote much magazine literature and edited *Vanity Fair* from 1858 to 1860.

The effects of hasheesh, "this weed of madness," being explained to him by a druggist, he was impelled by curiosity, and by a desire to record these effects scientifically to experiment with this narcotic, not only on himself but on his fellow students.

There are plenty of folk who pretend to themselves that they yield to narcotic enchantment in a desire for research and not for sensual gratification, and that they inure their friends to its effects for the same reason, but, however kindly in judgment, one finds these statements hard to credit, and even if credited, only demonstrates these persons as rascals-manifest.

Ludlow has described the delirium of hasheesh, with its hellish agonies, as no one ever did before, or could wish to again. He told of the jubilation from the drug, and of its reactory results in physical and mental depression; of the nervous waste from hasheesh addiction, and the necessity of again using the drug to supply the waste which it first occasioned.

He also tells the story of his enfranchisement from this fell and deadly habit till that time when he was no longer "an outcast from man's league with God."



It has been pointed out that there are three ways out from the regency of this addiction:

1st—Insanity.

2nd—Death.

3rd—Abandonment.

This is assuredly a direful trinity and one with which the public should be cognizant in order that they may be warned of the sharp danger that lies in even curiously tasting poisons which have been inhibited, or which are habit-forming.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ORDERS FOR SEARCH.

"The common problem, yours, mine, everyone's."  
—Robert Browning

OSBORNE, of Sing Sing, claims that, being the agents of Society, the police should always have the advantage over the criminal, for the criminal is the enemy of Society—the man whose hand is against every other man.

For some strange reason, however, "the drop" is nearly always given the renegade in his efforts to escape detection, or to balk the law.

Maybe, this is because, in the eyes of society, the criminal becomes the under-dog, and the police his "persecutors," an idea which is persistently fostered by Counsel for the Defence, and by some rescue workers.

The policeman is called "the harness bull," the detective a "dick" or "'tec." These are always stupid amusing fellows, and the butt of many witticisms, especially at the picture houses. Even the poets cut a quill for them and make merry in their untimely demise. Says one:

"The Captain of Police is dead,  
Through having lost his life."

Mr. O. Henry, in a sentence witty, but unfair,

defines a policeman as a person who "takes kids up, women across and men in."

Getting a warrant to search a place for a suspected *câche* of poisons is almost as difficult as getting a passport to Russia. Society holds up its hands in horror and talks of "violated rights" if a policeman appears at its door with an order for search, and calls him names, the scope of which can only be measured by their ability to pronounce the English language. It is absolutely astounding what a hullabaloo can be made by an otherwise perfectly gentle lady, who has been asked to open her trunk or pass over her keys.

A most casual consideration shows, however, that if a *câche* of deleterious drugs be found in a suspected house, the magistrate's order was justified; if not found, the householder has a very high joke on his side and all the satisfaction. He may know, too, that as a citizen he has "the proved pre-eminence of worth," or—well, that the police through some favorable revolution of the stars, walked right over the *câche* and never noticed it.

If a housewife has the corners of her cupboards clean, and last night's dishes washed, there is no great trouble in the letting police "look through" any more than prospective buyers or inspectors from the gas company.

Of course, it occasionally happens that some head-strong, dry-hearted fellow actually pries off a base-board, or slashes into the darkness of the coal-bin with the electric bulb he carries, for, like an old huntsman, the trained detective takes every thing into consideration.

Probably, too, the detective has been tipped off as to the exact location of the hidden treasure. I cannot believe that the man on our morality squad who lifted a pail of water and found a can of opium under the floor at this particular spot, was acting on anything but a tip. There is a Hindu proverb which says the more you know, the better luck you have.

Although he is a busy-eyed man at all times, and something of a spoil-sport for drug runners, I have always suspected that the officer who found cocaine in the coal-scuttle had been definitely instructed by some sour sulky addict. It never fortuneed that way. How could mortal man discern that there was a false bottom in a harmless looking scuttle that stood by the fireplace? Just riddle me that.

Yes! we may as well tell it here that most of the "tipping off" comes from addicts who have fallen out with the pedlar for refusing them credit and who, in the gall of their hearts, desire to have revenge on him. No pedlar's *câche* is ever safe and he is always looking for "shadows." To use the colloquialism of the profession "he is on the dodge."

Indeed, an addict has been known to "plant" dope in the pocket or in the hat-band of a pedlar who refuses to supply drugs on demand, and then to inform the detectives. Incidentally, the addict wins the praise he covets, as well as half the fine.

A pedlar will do the same with a rival pedlar. Truly, the ways of the traffic are devious and past finding out, also they are entirely lacking in that quality known as ethics.

In order to keep intact his hidden stores against sudden raids, many devices have been tried by the pedlar, and some have proven satisfactory for awhile.

He may *câche* his drugs inside a watch case, the works of which have been removed; in the collar of his dog; in the heel of his boot; in the drawer of a safety-deposit vault, or skilfully rolled in rice paper in the form of cigarettes. Women have been known to secrete cocaine inside of a doll, in a cocoanut, or in a pot of cold cream.

Others have hidden their supply under what appeared to be a solid tile flooring, but which actually had a section that lifted up after the manner of a trap-door.

A detective who could cope successfully with these devices must be a veritable Argus with eyes all over his body and a mind filled with the most unhandsome suspicions. Also, he needs to pack "a shooting iron" as a prophylactic against evil influences of a sudden nature.

A large *câche* of drugs was kept hidden in the basement of a well-known hotel in Edmonton behind doors of heavy timber, which had been reinforced by ponderous bolts and iron bars. When the police would appear with their warrant, no entrance was given until the drugs and all the pipes were consumed on the hot coals of the furnace. The game was put a stop to by the officers forcing the door and carrying it off to the police station as "Exhibit A."

These pedlars are "go betweens" in the employ of the drug-rings, it being their business to distribute the

drugs to the unfortunate users. Also, it is their business to create a trade, and to this end, cocaine and morphine are frequently given away to girls and young men in order that they may acquire the appetite—a kind of throwing a sprat to catch a herring.

Many of these propagandists, boosters or recruiters are to be found among the taxi-drivers and waiters in cafés. Indeed, it was shown recently that every employee in a certain western café was a drug addict and that four of these were pedlars with a keen assiduity to sell.

The waiters often sell on a commission of from 25 to 35 per cent. The commission man is usually a foreigner for whom the whites "work." On the other hand, the taxi-driver usually makes his profit by charging the customer a carrying fee. That is to say, having received a request for "M" or "C," he will drive to "the hang out" and get it, charging the customer a dollar or two for having made the trip.

If the customer asks for morphine or cocaine, he will find the driver to be deeply aggrieved by this wicked insinuation and the serious impeachment of his character. For this reason, the customer must always remember to use the alphabetical letters, "M" or "C."

A Government official in Western Canada tells us of a traveller from the United States who, stepping off the train, was offered and purchased cocaine from one of the taxi-drivers at the railway station. By one of those extreme slips of fortune, they were espied and both arrested. Both were subsequently convicted of a breach of the Opium and Drugs Act, but, before being

deported to the United States, the traveller explained to this Government official how the taxi-driver came to sell him cocaine.

"He did not volunteer to sell me the drug as the police alleged at the trial. I gave 'the high sign' to the line of drivers and he was the one who took it up. The others had probably no cocaine to sell."

The sign is so simple it would be full easy to relate.

"Tell it then!" you say. Ah, Sirs and Madams, it was one Festus, a sagacious man of high intent, who said "'Tis not my will that evil be immortal."

But returning to the subject of strong-rooms as hiding places for opiates, it is probable that most of the larger Canadian cities have their quota of these.

In a certain eastern Canadian city, the chief constable, who stipulates with us that his name or city be not mentioned, received information from a member of the underworld that a certain party was selling, cocaine and morphine on a very large scale. The informant furnished the constable with the address of the apartment, which was located in the centre of a large block, and instructed him how to reach it.

Many hallways, stairways, rooms and alleyways had to be passed through in order to ultimately arrive at the hiding-place, where a peculiar knock known only to the initiated, was to be given on the door. The officer was further told that the vendor of the drugs would open a small slat in the door to receive the money and that in a few minutes afterwards, the vendor would extend his hand with the package through the same opening.

The information given the chief constable was taken down in great detail, and the instructions followed out to the letter. It was then arranged for the most powerful detective on the Force to go with the police sergeant to make the purchase, and that when the vendor put the package through the door, the detective would grasp his hand while the sergeant would slip on the handcuffs, thus preventing its withdrawal.

At the appointed time they arrived at the apartment and gave the correct knock, passing their money through. A few minutes later, the seller reached his hand through to deliver the drugs. The detective grabbed his hand but failed to hold it, as it slipped away quite easily, much to the astonishment of the officers. Alas and alas! even clever officers may neglect to figure on the contingency of a vendor greasing his hand.

The officers had been previously told that the door was very heavy and supported by steel bars at the top, centre and bottom. They managed, nevertheless, to batter it in, but found, on entering, that their bird had flown, leaving behind him some money and a very large amount of cocaine and morphine.

After a thorough search of the premises, they found an opening from the cellar under these particular apartments, into the adjoining cellar, and from this cellar to a still further one. They kept up the search with diligence and were eventually rewarded by finding a huddled form behind a pile of boxes in a damp corner of the third cellar. It was not necessary to question him as to the ownership of the drugs, al-



though he did confess to this, his well-greased palm being, well—first-hand evidence of the fact.

But a detective's tribulations do not always come from the powerful criminal, the irate householder, or the unsympathetic public. In searching for contra-band drugs, he is forced to observe caution in his every movement. Even in getting warrants, he must be careful as to who types or sees the papers, and in all the procedure to act upon the principle of safety first. It happens, not infrequently, that before the squad leave the station, their destination has become known, and all is quiet when they arrive with the warrant. The police may "spot" the public, but in return they are spotted themselves, the return being a hundred to one.

It seems a pity, too, that public opinion must be excited before the detectives can clean up a city. Because of the flabbiness of opinion, a campaign for law enforcement must be instituted, before effectual work is accomplished.

Let no one think that equality of justice is handed down without discrimination, for such is not the case. High profiteering personages leave nothing undone through bribery, intrigue, intimidation, or through social approach, to break down the moral stamina of those whose duty it is to make the law effective.

Mr. Henry Ford spoke to the point when he said recently, "The lawlessness which most needs to be denounced is not that kind of which the police and courts take cognizance, but that which is permeating classes of society which have too long been regarded

as respectable. We seem to have forgotten that the word 'respectable' means 'worthy of respect,' not merely well placed socially and financially, and adroitly able to keep out of the hands of the police . . . Respect for law is a sentiment restricted to people fit to be free; all others fear the law."

## CHAPTER XXV.

### THE SPOTTER AND STOOLER.

Out damned spot.—Shakespeare.

**A**NYONE who has much to do with the public knows how easily people may be hypnotised by words. One such, is the word "spotter" as applied to secret service men or to special agents of the police. It has come to mean something almost reprobate, whereas it really stands for safety, success, beneficence and several other things. When a singer on the vaudeville stage stands in the dark, someone hidden in the rear of the theatre turns a circular light on him, and as the singer moves out and about, the light continues to follow and to show his every action. The public applaud and the singer is pleased because he is in the spot-light.

But let the police, for the detection of crime, turn the spotlight on someone who stands in the darkness and just give ear to the outcry. Why society should give "the drop" to the criminal instead of to those officers who represent themselves seems hard to understand.

Perhaps, it arises from the fact that one's sympathies naturally turn toward a person who has been captured, and who therefore suffers. Yet, although punishment be imposed on the wrong-doer it is not imposed revengefully, but solely for the protection of

the citizen. To the prisoner himself the punishment itself is often salutary, and some can be found who acknowledge to it at a later period.

The pedlar and bootlegger make outcry when arrested, not because they care anything for public opinion, or public security, but because they fear losing money going to jail.

"What is the world coming to anyway?" ask these pestered, irritated gentry, "there ought to be a law against this spotting."

So long as the "harness bulls" wear their uniforms, it is alright—no one cares—but when a "smooth guy" dressed exactly like themselves comes along and nabs them the thing becomes atrocious, unfair, indecent. Police ought to go hunting for criminals with bells and banners instead of flashlights and those ugly-looking sawed-off guns which they call "gats." Indeed, they should!

In the police court, counsel for the defence, draws attention to the "iniquity" of the system wishing to make his client appear as the victim of depraved and unreliable persecutors. He becomes virulently abusive and even looks as though he might be spoiling for a fight. Reporters pick up his words, and even the Bench has shown signs of enthrallment.

Most of this talk, however, is irresponsible, for the following day, or even on the same day, this same counsel argues quite as vehemently for the prosecution where the spotter's evidence is the only kind adduced.

And then, strange to relate, when some citizen who has been clamourously condemning what he considers

to be uncivilized methods, finds that his wife's diamond ring has been stolen by the last hired girl, or that some arch-criminal has purloined a dozen cases of spirituous liquor from his cellar, he hies him to the police station to demand the immediate and constant service of every "spotter" and "stooler" in the city. To him, on this occasion, the only wicked "stool" is the toadstool. In his importunity of the police, it is marvellous how elastic and easeful his methods become.

Yet, unless "stool pigeons" and "spotters" are used extensively, it is not even remotely possible to break the grip of the drug Ring. We must have stoolers and plenty of them. The stooler is paid out of police funds, and large sums of money will have to be laid aside for this purpose.

Why not use informers you ask, instead of stoolers? The answer is easy, the informer being paid for his work through a moiety of the fine, it becomes imperative that a fine be imposed instead of imprisonment which is exactly what the Ring is hoping for. A fine is a sort of amusement and makes as much impression upon the Ring as would the print of a mosquito's heel.

Besides, when it comes to the consideration of a "frame-up" or "plant," there is no reason to suppose that an informer is any more reliable than either a spotter or a stooler. These spotters can horn their way in almost any place and get evidence but, after all, it is the marked money and the purchased drugs that count. These are a corroboration of the stooler's story which it is hard to overlook.

It does not really make much difference whether

the spotter knows the Ten Commandments or not. The squad, whether it be a drug or morality squad, takes no chances on his lying to them. The man is searched and relieved of all money. Then he gets marked money from the police. With this he goes into the opium joint and buys opium, morphine, cocaine or other allied poisons.

When he comes out, he hands over his purchase, whereupon the police get a warrant to search, if one has not already been granted them; enter the premises, search the inmates and secure the marked money. Also they usually find the stock of narcotics, which they seize and produce in court as evidence. There may be a more effective way than this but, up to the present, no one has evolved it.

It is true that the squad could make the search without the stooler, but in such an event, they would have no evidence of sale. The case would be one of "having in possession."

If they did not find the drugs, like as not, certain clamorous clouts in sympathy with the evasion of law rather than with its enforcement, would demand that all the squad be disciplined, or even dismissed for the "unwarranted interference" with the rights and liberties of highly respectable ratepayers. You may have noticed that persons who talk a great deal about their liberties, usually mean their liberty to do wrong.

Yes! it is surely a sorry scrape to be a sleuth in spite of the mystery and romance woven around the profession by story writers in lurid magazines.

## II.

As a matter of fact, the most vexatious spotting is that to which the police and their agents are, themselves, subjected. The drug and whiskey Rings keep spotters whose sole business is to post them on all plans of the police. They have these spotters in legal offices, and even in the police offices. If a raid is about to take place, the police do not leave the station in a body, but have an appointed rendezvous in another part of the city. The inspector or the sergeant in charge, does not tell his men the place to be raided until they approach it. He takes no chances on the quarry being tipped off—that is he doesn't if he is an experienced officer.

Many drug stores, and other stores, which are "fences" for contraband drugs or spirituous liquors keep a spotter to loiter around their place and watch the police. These spotters are especially disturbed if a closed car stops opposite the store for any length of time. Such a car has been known to contain police the very sight of which affects him like a nicked knife blade.

At any rate, the mass hysteria about stoolers and spotters as appointed by the chief-constable, or by the police commission, is not only unwarranted but positively prevents the effective and speedy detection of crime.

The evidence of the stool pigeon or *agent provocateur* was referred to in February of this year, in a judgment of the Privy Council, in an appeal from

the Supreme Court of Canada, in the matter of the *King v Nat Bell Liquor Ltd.* Their Lordships said that if Bolsing, who was used in this capacity, impressed the Justice as a witness of truth, no error in law was committed in believing him, even without corroboration, but there was in fact the corroboration of money given him by the constable-detectives.

In the detection of illicit sales, the best "stool" is a pedlar under sentence of imprisonment. He is afraid that others will secure his customers while he is incarcerated, so thinks it excellent policy to assist in having rivals hauled off to jail. This is an exemplification of the old adage "set a thief to catch a thief."

It is argued that it is immoral for a man to buy contraband poisons from a dealer, thus causing the dealer to offend, but this can hardly be considered applicable in cases where the sole business of the trafficker is of a criminal nature. It is only when the drugs are to be consumed that the sale is commonly considered legitimate. A person who buys them as evidence is anathema.

Applied to law-abiding persons who would thereby suffer debasement, the conditions are wholly different and "stooling" should never for a moment be applied. Indeed, it never is, and it is not thinkable that the police will deliberately set out to induce innocent persons to sell narcotics or spirituous liquors, thereby taking upon themselves the risk of dismissal as well as the possibility of a charge of conspiracy, or of perjury.

Sometimes, the stooler is used after a detective has



been living for days or even weeks in the drug colony, and has secured first-hand knowledge of the facts, in which event a mistake can hardly be made. A skilled detective seldom comes out of cover. This procedure would destroy his future work.

One detective whom we know, used to pose as an expert in telling fortunes by cards, and in this way—being what is commonly called “a jollier”—gave daring leads to his clients which generally resulted in whispered confidences to the seer. In one instance, he persuaded a woman to forego a journey she had planned that day because her cards showed wretched luck.

The luck, it turned out, occurred to her later in the same day when a special squad raided her room and found a suitcase containing a large quantity of morphine which she had packed to distribute to smaller fry along her railway route.

“A mean trick,” you say. Yes! we reply, just as mean as trapping a tiger, red in tooth and claw with the blood of human kind. Persons who waste sympathy on the trapping of a narcotic distributor, do so because they have no knowledge of the havoc wrought, or of the impossibility of restoration once the distributor has finished his deadly work. “The drug pedlar,” says an editor of one of our papers, “is a worse menace than a mad dog.” This being the case, why trouble over the technicalities in catching the dog. The thing is to catch him and, if possible, to cure his hydrophobia.

Speaking of the hazards and hardships endured by

police officers in the safe-guarding of property and human life, Chief Joseph Quigley of Rochester said recently:—"Within the past twenty years, thousands of police officers have given up their lives in the cause of internal order and peace. Have the public adequately recognized such service? I am afraid they have not . . . The time is not far distant when their sturdy loyalty and heroic deeds will be recognized, and regarded in a manner in keeping with that bestowed for patriotism and valor."

In no branch of police service are these words more applicable than in dealing with the drug fiend. It should not be necessary, therefore, to make any special plea to the public for an endorsement of their work, nor unreasonable to expect a solid and persistent backing of the same.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### DRUGS GENERALLY.

Anything green that grew out of the mould  
Was an excellent herb to our fathers of old.  
—Kipling.

**T**HAT cocaine has been used as a stimulant for many centuries is evidenced by the finding of it in bags suspended from the necks of mummies. With it, are frequently found gourds containing lime, this having been used with the leaves to set free their alkaloid, just as the people of India use lime with betel nuts.

In these later days, cocaine is mixed with different alcoholic liquors to secure the effects desired by certain classes.

A mixture of cocaine and gin is greatly favored by the negroes, and from its effects on the unfortunate consumer, might be "the bottled lightning" of Mrs. Nickleby's sweetheart. This drink is also favored by young "bloods" who keep it for parties where the guests are restricted in number, but usually unselect.

Rum and cocaine, are compounded into a drink known as the soldier's cocktail because of its popularity among addicted men. Its effects are similar to that of the undelectable drink called "moonshine," the intoxication being one of such absolute completeness

as to bring it well within the scope of the definitional poem,

"Not drunk is he that from the floor  
Can rise again and still drink more;  
But drunk is he who prostrate lies  
Without the help to drink or rise."

The admixture of cocaine and alcohol—ah well, the less said about it the better.

The ingredients of these drinks are not here related with the idea of enlightening the public as to concoctions, but solely that it may be warned of the highly discomposing properties in what may be offered as a mere "friendly glass." Sometimes, after a hard day's work it seems to us that half the trouble in the world comes from this very cause.

Mr. W. E. Safford, the Economic Botanist of the U.S. Department of Agriculture, in the Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institute of 1916, has written on the narcotic plants and stimulants of the ancient Americans and has suggested that investigations be made into these less known narcotics in order to determine the nature of their properties, looking to their utilization as substitutes for others now recognized in the standard pharmacopœias.

Mr. Safford has summarized their principal narcotic plants and stimulants as tobacco, cacao, guarana, cohoba, peyotl, yerba mate, ololiuhqui, jimson weed, cocoa, aya-huasca, huaca-cachu, and the red bean. He says these were used in ceremonials, in divination, and in medicine by the Indians, and often carried as amulets to insure success in the chase and in warfare.

Among these the jimison, or Jamestown weed,

(*Datura stramonium*) is notable as having intoxicated the British soldiers sent in 1676 to quell the uprising known as Bacon's rebellion. Robert Beverly tells of its effects on the soldiers in his *History and Present State of Virginia* (1705). "One would blow up a Feather in the Air; another would dart Straws at it with much fury, and another stark naked was sitting up in a Corner like a monkey, grinning and making mows at them; a Fourth would fondly kiss and paw his Companions, and sneer in their faces with a countenance more antick than in any Dutch Droll. In this frantick condition they were confined lest they should in their folly destroy themselves; though it was observed, that all their actions were full of Innocence and good Nature."

## II.

Of late, there has been a good deal said of a mysterious drug which was a positive cure for addiction, this being the drug which produces "the twilight sleep," used sometimes in childbirth. Under its influence, the patient remains in a stupefied condition for several days.

It is not regarded as successful in curing drug addiction, its use being attended with danger, although, in the immediate withdrawal cure, it is sometimes indicated to "mask the symptoms" during the first day or two of the treatment, the effect being that of an hypnotic. It is known to chemists and physicians as *scopolamin hybromate*, but to the public as *hyoscine*.

Hyoscine is used in producing sleep in cases of acute mania, and as an adjunct to, or substitute for ordinary anaesthetics, where the operation is likely to be prolonged.

During the present year, tests of its effects on criminals have been demonstrated. The claim is made that, when injected into the blood, its mental effect is to produce paralysis of the imagination thus rendering the patient incapable of telling anything but the truth. The physicians have accordingly dubbed it, "the truth serum."

Recently at Dallas, Texas, some of the prisoners at the jail submitted themselves voluntarily for the experiment in the presence of the prison officials, physicians and District Attorney Maury Hughes.

"Did you rob Guy's pharmacy?" was asked of a prisoner under its influence.

"No, I don't even know where it is."

This prisoner, although sentenced to prison for the robbery, had always maintained his innocence.

"Who robbed the Hondo Bank?" The District Attorney asked.

The prisoner gave the names of five men. While conscious he had refused to give this information.

Another drug sometimes used in treating the narcotic habit is known as *dionin*. This drug is the salts morphine and is an odorless, white, or nearly white crystalline powder, possessing a bitter taste. It is also useful in the treatment of consumption, bronchitis and eye affections.

## III.

In Carolina, Virginia, and other of the Southern States, the negroes are given to the chewing of camphor gum. It has the effect of speeding the heart's action.

Copenhagen snuff is also used by the "tar heelers" of North Carolina but, for that matter, its use is fairly general in all parts of the continent. It is prepared from strong tobacco treated with bromides.

In the lumber woods where men are full-blooded and desire "an effect," they have been known to snuff it, taste it, and inject it into a vein all at the same time. The snuff has an unpleasant odor, burns the end of the tongue, and tastes like salted perfume.

Heroin, a German preparation of morphine, may also be snuffed up the nostrils usually by means of a quill or a nail file. It is three times stronger than morphine and is designated as "hell-dust" or "the powder of destruction."

Speaking of the different drugs, Judge Cornelius F. Collins has said, "Heroin is undoubtedly the most pernicious, both as to the number of its victims and the difficulty of overcoming its ravages."

Heroin is one of those artificial energies that are destructive of the natural so that its user becomes indolent and unemployable. Like the men described by Plautus, "He dreams awake."

Mrs. Mulhal states that, "Once the habit is established, interest is lost in work. The addicts become late and irregular in their hours of work and finally throw up their positions . . . In its most vicious

phases, the power of dispensing this much prized drug is one of the surest ways for a 'Fagin' to hold his pupils, or a white-slaver to maintain his control over his prey."

Heroin orgies are frequent because the drug gives "a rear" or "thrill" sooner than opium. One of its effects is to destroy the memory. Under its thrall, he becomes "a clot of passions fierce and blind."



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### SALVAGE.

By open speech and simple  
A hundred times made plain,  
To seek another's profit  
And work another's gain.

—Rudyard Kipling.

**I**N dealing with the problems of drug addiction in this volume, we have endeavored to suggest the remedy appropriate to each as it arose.

Reaching the concluding chapters, there comes to us suggestions and recommendations which have not been made, or made but vaguely. We venture modestly to suggest a few for the consideration of our readers. Some of these have already been tried in different parts of America with marked success; others have not been so successful, but none have failed entirely. All are open to improvement and to adaptation.

. . . In the United States, co-operation between the federal, state, and city authorities in the enforcement of narcotic laws is much more pronounced than in Canada.

The American Federal Law is known as the Harrison Narcotic Act, but each State has its own special enactments covering the various phases of the traffic.

In Canada, our Federal law is known as the Opium and Drugs Act. With the exception of Manitoba, none of the Provinces have passed narcotic laws of

their own. And, yet, without a doubt, if we are to deal with the traffic effectively, the Opium and Drugs Act must be followed up in the several provinces by uniform laws in harmony with and supplemental to this Act.

This is particularly required in the control of medical abuse of narcotic drugs, the provinces possessing the power to revoke the license to practise medicine, dentistry or for veterinary practice.

To this end, there should be appointed a Committee on Uniform Provincial Narcotic Laws which should co-operate with committees representing the pharmaceutical associations, and the professions above named. Provincial laws should be submitted to the Federal Government before being promulgated in order to eliminate unnecessary duplication of records, and so that they may not in any way conflict.

No time should be lost in the forming of these committees if we are to believe that celerity means double strokes in warfare.

It has been pointed out recently by the Department of Health at Ottawa, that they are not attempting to supercede the work of the provincial and municipal authorities in the enforcement of the Opium and Drugs Act, but only endeavoring to assist them in stamping out this drug traffic which, during the past fourteen years, has gained such a tremendous foothold in Canada.

This seems a good place to point out that since the Department of Health was established two or three years ago, the officers have persistently and fearlessly

brought the matter to the notice of the people in an effort to stamp out the traffic and have taken whatever steps deemed practical to its control. For this, they deserve the highest commendation.

One of these officials writing a day or two ago said, "When the Department of Health began to administer the Opium and Drugs Act, it was never dreamed that this traffic had such a large foothold in many of the smaller towns and cities throughout the Dominion, but it was the general impression that the traffic was confined to larger cities, which impression was, of course, altogether wrong, as experience has since proven."

Continuing he says—and perhaps all workers whether official or non-official will underscore his words—"What we need more than any other thing in dealing effectively with this drug menace is co-operation. It matters not who actually does the work of arresting the individual concerned, or secures the conviction, so long as it is done, but until we can bring about this spirit which is so much to be desired, it is almost impossible to do good work . . . It is a far bigger question than most of the lay minds have any conception of, and can only be dealt with in a practical way by those who have an intimate knowledge of the traffic and the class of people connected with it. I would again emphasize that the only practical way of dealing with this drug-menace in Canada, if it can be stamped out within a reasonable time (and it can be done) is by CO-OPERATION."

In the provinces, there should be a Narcotic Division

of the Department of Health even as there is federally, and this Division should be given broad powers in controlling drug addiction in order that amendatory legislation might not be necessary at every session of parliament.

In the United States arrangements are made for the giving of lectures and the disseminating of general propaganda concerning the drug evil. Local leagues are also being formed. This is a work which devolves upon the States, as in Canada it would devolve upon the Provinces.

## II.

In framing remedial measures, we need more rigid enactments—laws with teeth in them—for the handling of addicts.

In taking this stand, we are well aware that we draw upon ourselves a storm of criticism, and possibly of invective. There were days when we would have joined in such an outcry ourselves, but stern experiences have led us to form other conclusions on the subject. Our change of opinion is not that we desire to see punishment inflicted for the sake of punishment, but because we look to the extermination of the traffic. That is a wise text the Buddhists preach, "First observe the man; then preach the law."

While it is necessary to deal with the source of supply—viz: with the producers, manufacturers, drug Rings, pedlars, and illicit dealers generally—it is equally true that we must deal with the consumer.

So long as there is an addict craving sleep-producing drugs, or drugs with "a thrill"—crying for them, and

offering any price—so long will there be found graceless and greedy persons ready to exploit their need. In securing supplies an addict is one who has pre-eminently the quality of keeping on against the odds and of ultimately winning out.

In dealing with the traffic, all half measures must be eliminated. No quarter can be given to any participants whatsoever.

Our Governments are unable to stay, under present conditions and present laws, the ocean of opium and other drugs with which we have become inundated and frankly acknowledge the fact. Anyone who studies the subject must also acknowledge the prodigious difficulties which the Governments have to encounter in dealing with the illicit trade, or what is known as "the underground traffic," and themselves to cast about for an idea which may lead to a solution of the difficulty. It is a subject upon which all of us should strop our brains with a desire to assist our representatives in parliament.

Having declared this, permit us to say that if the Government cannot stay materially the inrush of inhibited drugs; cannot stay the operations of the Rings, and only to a small degree those of the pedlars it must, therefore, lay strong hands upon the traffic in the courts when it appears in the person of the consumer.

What actually happens is the immediate granting of bail to the consumer, thereby giving him time to warn the pedlar. Or if bail be unprocurable, the officers of the law feed the consumer with narcotics in order that he may keep his poise, or if you prefer the word, his "nerve."

We have already told what occurs when he is convicted, and have nothing to add concerning the futility of our present methods. These statements are more especially applicable to conditions in Canada, the United States being vastly more practical in their treatment of addicts.

### III.

Dr. James C. Hamilton, Commissioner of Correction, New York City, approached this subject from a different angle, but quite effectively, when he said, "Conserving human life is one of the most important duties of the Government. As all agencies of society wage constant warfare against the murderer, the gambler, and the thief, so likewise should they stamp out drug addiction which is playing such havoc with the physical, intellectual and moral welfare of the youth of our land . . . Drug addicts should be handled with more firmness and less sentimentality. They have, in most instances, wilfully formed the habit and, while continuing in it, are irresponsible and a positive menace."

Because of the danger of creating habituation, the Council on Pharmacy and Chemistry of the American Medical Association stated that heroin or morphine should not be used for symptoms which may be relieved by codein, or less actively habit-forming drugs.

An attempt was made recently in Chicago to enforce the regulations concerning the prescribing of these drugs when, in one week, thirty-five doctors and druggists were arraigned for their illicit sale.

In a word we have a duty to the addicts who come to the police court. We do not always fulfil the obligation by imprisoning them, although this is of primary and vital importance.

Neither do we fulfil our obligation by dismissing their case with the customary threat, "It will be a bad day for you if ever you come back."

Contrariwise, provisions must be made for the placing of addicts in whatever institution is indicated by their particular case. This may be a jail, a hospital, a prison farm, or an asylum, as advised by the physician or psychopath.

The police court, so far as addicts are concerned, should be a casualty clearing station, looking to the permanent cure of the addict—whether he be criminal, diseased, or both—and not as a pay station where he is taxed to enrich the rate-payers. But maybe, the same applies to all kinds of crime. Maybe it does!

In some States of the American Union, the law provides that if a complaint is made to a magistrate that any person is a drug addict, or upon the voluntary application the magistrate if satisfied of the truth thereof, may commit him to a state, county or city hospital, or institution licensed under the state lunacy commission, or any correctional or charitable institution, or private hospital, or sanatorium having an unrevoked certificate of authority from the Department of Health, for the treatment of inebriety.

The particulars governing such commitments may be found in the Public Health Manual of the State Department of Health, Albany, N.Y.

Dr. Thomas S. Blain writing of this matter in *The Survey*, expresses himself as opposed to voluntary commitment and declares that it has been a failure as regards a very large proportion of the cases. He says, "The method whereby patients are bargained with is wrong in principle, and it is only too easy to make of a public institution a mere repair shop run on sentimental lines."

Discussing the matter further, he says that every State should enact a habit law under which persons addicted to the use of habit forming drugs may be committed for a period not exceeding one year, by the courts, to a proper hospital or asylum, and providing for the necessary petitions, warrants, hearings, affidavits, reviews under writs of *habeas corpus*, and provision for the payment by the inebriate himself, his estate or relatives, or in the event of poverty by warrant on the commissioners of the county in which the inebriate resides. Such an act should utilize existing institutions.

This procedure would be very similar to that already adopted in some of our Canadian Provinces for the commitment of criminals suffering from venereal disease.

The Boylan Law of the State of New York provides that at any stage of a criminal proceeding, a judge or magistrate may commit a criminal, in order to afford an opportunity for treatment, after which he may be returned to the court for trial.



## IV.

But after all, our difficulties are not so much in the lack of adequate narcotic laws, as in their want of enforcement.

Laws are enforced, through public sentiment, by honest officials, and through impartial administration. All three are requisite to the end.

It is the habit of the public to lay the blame for non-enforcement on officials, but especially on counsel for the defence.

It is an attitude of mind which may easily be acquired, especially in the case of the latter. It is our habit to speak of counsel for the defence as "a criminal lawyer," whereas he is only a lawyer for the criminal. So far as we can see, his chief culpability lies in his desire to persuade the criminal that he is earning his fee, by protesting, cross-questioning, repeating, denying, forbidding, objecting and quoting so that he not only "takes time, but trespasses upon eternity."

Some day, an irate Judge is going to kill a lawyer for this, at least, it is so anticipated.

Indeed, it may be stated without fear of error that the lack of public sentiment is the chief reason for the halting gait of the law on its way to enforcement, or why, like Mephibosheth of old, it is lame on both its feet.

Mr. F. W. Cowan, Chief of the Narcotic Division of the Health Department at Ottawa, said in a recent letter, "It is of the utmost importance that the people themselves, give to the various authorities charged with the enforcement of our Opium and Drug Laws,

their moral backing and support at all times, for unless public opinion is aroused to the necessity of dealing sternly with this class of criminals, and stamping out the drug traffic, and unless the people of every municipality are prepared to demand strict enforcement of these laws, and see to it that the police officers who are charged with this difficult task are backed up at all times, we cannot hope to stamp out this very great evil in Canada, no matter how ready or willing the police are to accomplish these ends."

Dr. Prentice goes further and states without any mincing of words that there is a wide-spread and well-organized conspiracy in the United States to defeat the purpose of the Drug Acts and to circumvent their requirements. Wolfish persons who are exploiting the victims of opiates seek to continue their profitable traffic by maintaining addiction.

Folk can be found in Canada with similar aims in respect to the inebriate and addict. These are the filmy-minded persons who declare the laws to be a joke, showing the development of a marvellous sense of humor which enables them to laugh at the Constitution.

This, however, is no reflection upon the laws. The most simple and explicit laws ever given to the world were the Ten Commandments but, as already noted, even Moses was unable to ensure their strict enforcement.

The public must see to it that the judge and police are supplied with that moral backing which will prevent their being intimidated by the outlawed drug

interests, or by the profiteering criminality known variously as the Ring, the pedlar, or the bootlegger. This support should not be of an erratic nature—the spasmodic outburst of a campaign—but one which is strong and ever-during.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### HEALING.

When the days were torment and the nights  
were clouded terror  
When the Powers of Darkness had dominion on  
our soul  
. . . . These put out their hands to us, and  
healed us, and made us whole.

—Rudyard Kipling.

**D**R. Harrington Sainsbury, of London, who has written a volume on the drug-habit from the psycho-therapeutic standpoint states that when owing to an insufficient will-power on the part of the patient, the personal appeal has failed, the only alternative is treatment in an asylum or sanatorium.

In discussing the matter he says, "The value of a sanatorium is great; the unaccustomed surroundings, the routine and regulated life, the officialism, above all, the personality of the superintendent in which everything centres—all these elements sum themselves up and yield a therapeutic momentum which we shall look for in vain outside the institution."

These institutions must not be confused with the narcotic clinics which were established in some of the American cities and found to be a failure for reasons set forth elsewhere in this volume.

The experiment may have been considered both vexatious and costly but, at the same time, it was a necessary one if we were to discern the better way.

What the State of New York did in this behalf is of immense benefit, not only to the whole Republic, but to the world. Experiments in institutional care will still have to be made but, nevertheless, we have gained much knowledge that is sound and satisfactory.

We have learned, concerning the institution for the healing of addicts—whether it be for their cure, follow-up treatment, or for both—that it must be conducted under the most rigid regulations, and that in dealing with addiction, this department of the Government, or municipality, should be vested with plenary police powers.

## II.

Private sanatoria must, perforce, please their patrons to retain their custom and to please a drug addict means that you cannot cure him. It also means that discipline may not be enforced either because of the patient's abnormality, or by reason of the interference of his well-meaning but unduly sympathetic relatives. Although these have utterly failed in restraining the patient at home, they are often vastly suspicious of the physician, nurse, or other official who is succeeding at the institution.

Those officials who deal effectively with vices are nearly always stigmatized as "hard" but, unfortunately, no defence may be advanced in that vice or disease cannot be disassociated from the persons in whom these find lodgment. Marcus Aurelius must have had this in mind when he said that the limbs were merely glued to the soul.

It is claimed that in ancient times evils, or devils,

were cast out by thaumaturgy, thus saving the worker from loss of prestige through "hardness" but, apparently, this art has become a lost one, so that the best we can do in modern days is to discipline the person with what gentleness we may. This can only be done successfully as we rid from our minds every vestige of thought which has to do with punishment.

This becomes difficult to the official because of the very accusations preferred by the relatives, or by a public which is not fully cognizant of the facts. Besides, really strong officials have not time to stop and explain.

Moses must have been this kind of an official for, while being a supreme law-maker and law-enforcer, his chronicler tells how he "wist not that his face shone." To some of us, this is not only a very vital fact, but the most beautiful remark that has come down the ages.

But apart from these considerations, it has been found that many addicts "sign up" and go to a private hospital to hide away from the police and, incidentally, get all the narcotics they desire. In a word, "the cure" is only so much camouflage.

The physicians in charge of the hospitals seldom speak out concerning this, in which respect they may be said to suffer from that same disease of the throat which Plutarch ascribed to Demosthenes when bribed not to speak against Harpalus—that is to say, from "silver quinsy."

Yes, institutions for the cure of drug addiction should be under the auspices of the Government, or

municipality, with the constant attendance of physicians who are skilled in the cure of drug addiction, and its psychiatry.

These physicians should be well paid and, like all other officers attached to the institution, absolutely above suspicion. No penalty that is provided under the Drug Act should be too severe for an attendant purveying drugs to patients.

Before leaving this phase of the subject it might be well to point out also that, at a Government institution, the physicians might remove the cause if the trouble were an organic one. One can hardly expect a permanent cure in the case of an addict who is ill from a painful disease, and without funds to pay for an operation.

It is reported from New York that, among male patients, there is a large incidence of hernia which frequently interferes with their performing physical labor, and which causes them distress from the use of different mechanical appliances. These are operated on under local anaesthesia without the disagreeable after effects of ether.

### III.

If possible this institution should be on an island in order to prevent patients leaving, or drugs being brought them. But even when marooned on an island it would almost seem as if narcotics came to the patients by wireless.

The institution should be clean, orderly and cheerful, without suggestion of penal incarceration—a

place that is at once a sanatorium, a farm, and an actual home.

In a letter received from Dr. C. F. Neelands, the Superintendent of the Reformatory at Guelph, Ontario, he states the best cure to consist in work and play in the open air, regular hours, and good substantial food. He gives it as his opinion that not less than six months should be taken to the cure of those left derelict by drugs, but that a year is better. After this period, the amount of will-power of the addict determines his future.

It may be noted here that all drug addicts have a marked aversion to fresh air, so that this treatment presents more difficulties than would appear on the surface to the uninitiated citizen.

#### IV.

Dr. Sainsbury who has given much study to the subject of institutional treatment writes, "Our eyes are being opened to the great moral and physical value of purposeful occupation—the sanatoria for the treatment of consumptives being in point. Cannot this same beneficial agent, *work*, be utilized more in the sanatoria for inebriates of all kinds, displacing the eternal round of amusement which becomes so wearisome."

Because of our success in the United States and Canada with occupational therapy in the case of shell-shocked soldiers, there is no occasion for a discussion of this matter. Wherever indicated, occupational work should be an adjunct to the hospital treatment.



It should also go far towards a maintenance of the institution itself.

Dr. Sainsbury also urges that more attention be paid to the treatment of addicts by psychic suggestion in conjunction with other medication. "Suggestion," he says, "can blunt the force of desire, by so prejudicing the mind against it, that allurements lose appreciably . . . Assistance of this kind is surely legitimate; and in fact do we not daily make use of such, both in the education of the child and in the re-establishment of the health of the sick . . . To help another to help himself is good practical morality the world over, and sound spiritual economics."

#### V.

Dr. James Hamilton, in the *New York Medical Journal* has written an excellent article—since reprinted in pamphlet form—concerning the classification of criminals, and pointing out that it is a serious error in institutional care, to accept indiscriminately the feeble-minded, criminal and tubercular with the man whose only weakness is addiction.

The latter becomes acquainted with a fellowship of rascals who, after release, are almost certain to tempt him with narcotics, especially if he have any funds at his disposal.

Dr. Hamilton, who had charge of 1,556 addicts at the Municipal Farm at Ricker's Island, New York, has declared that "while the addict may be cured of his craving of the drug, his association with drug users after taking the cure, leads almost invariably to his

renewing the habit. There is no prophylaxis that will be of any avail until the manufacture and importation of drugs is closely supervised."

In this connection, it is urged by some authorities that, after being released on parole for a period of two years, the erstwhile addict should report periodically and on these occasions be retained from twenty-four to forty-eight hours for observation. One of the chief detectives working in Ohio, urges that if addicts are caught using drugs after being cured, they should be indicted instead of being tried summarily, and sentenced to not less than two years in prison.

## VI.

Dr. Hamilton's statement concerning the renewal of the habit after the cure undoubtedly leads us to ask the question "Then why cure any of them? The drug kills them in a few years anyway, so why not let them die as soon as possible?"

Even if we are tempted to adopt so pagan and caloused an attitude towards the youth of our country, we would have to treat them institutionally,

- (1) For the safety of the community.
- (2) For the prevention of crime.
- (3) To save the millions of dollars spent in the purchase of drugs.
- (4) Because of the prodigious loss in the constant unemployment of two or more millions of persons.

- (5) In order to impress upon the Governments who pay the bills the necessity of eradicating the traffic at its source, thus obviating the necessity for institutions.

In spite of the fact that the majority of persons relapse, we must still cure them. There is only one thing to do on all occasions, and that is the right thing. Yes! Yes! we must still continue to be good Samaritans and to pour oil into the wounds of those who have fallen among thieves but, at the same time, it would be the highest kind of wisdom as well as an excellent economy, if we would set ourselves with seriousness to the task of exterminating those robbers who are known to infest the trails.

It was Arthur Wood who said it was a good thing to arrest criminals, just as it was good to swat flies. "We shall never go far towards ridding the community of criminals," he says "until we get at the breeding places. We must drain the swamps of crime as they drained the swamps in Cuba to get rid of the yellow fever mosquitoes."

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### FORECAST OF VICTORY.

The best is yet to be.

—Robert Browning.

Such refraction of events  
As often rises ere they rise.

—Tennyson.

WRITING recently in the *Boston American*, Abraham C. Webber said, "Moderation in the use of drugs is impossible. Once the habit is established the desire becomes insatiable . . . The breaking of the habit of the use of drugs is one of the most serious problems that humanity has had to deal with."

Recognizing this fact, regulations were issued last year at Washington for the enforcement of the Harrison Narcotic Law providing that no narcotic drugs could be placed in an addict's possession, nor was the treatment to extend over thirty days for a patient not confined in a proper hospital.

While this is a move in the right direction, it probably but means that the patient will have to change his physician every thirty days or, as an alternative, change his name. The cells of an addict's brain may be blurred, and his wit disorganized, until it comes to devices for evading the law, when his shrewdness and calculated audacity are nothing short of inspirations.

The Washington regulations permit a physician to prescribe or dispense narcotics for the relief of acute

pain, without reference to the question of drug addiction.

Narcotics may be prescribed for treatment of incurable diseases provided,

- (1) That the patients are personally attended by the physician.
- (2) That he regulates the dosage.
- (3) That he prescribe no quantity greater than that ordinarily recommended by members of his profession to be sufficient for proper treatment in a given case.

Mere drug addiction is not considered as an incurable case, but those suffering from infirmity or old age, who are confirmed addicts of years standing and who, in the opinion of the physician, require a minimum amount of narcotics to sustain life, may be considered in the incurable class.

Ordinary addicts must be treated in accordance with the usual experience of the medical profession, the drug not to be placed in the addict's possession.

D. Thompson, Chief-Constable of Windsor, Ontario, who has thought to point out his opinion, gives it as that "the Government should give authority to one reliable physician in a city or town, making him responsible for the handling and distributing of all narcotics necessary for medicinal purposes within a certain area. In larger cities, it would probably require to be handled by more than one physician, but I believe that taking the selling of narcotics away from druggists, we would eliminate the temptation which now exists to use this method of making money."

Another Chief-Constable says, "If physicians and druggists are allowed to control narcotics, the police are going to be powerless. Their breaches of the Liquor Act show that neither can be trusted." There! there! someone was bound to say it. Nevertheless, we stand to it that, as a whole, the words once addressed to Pasteur with touching simplicity are applicable to the members of the medical profession, "You have been very great, and very good; you have given a beautiful example."

Now whatever new regulations may be issued in Canada, the so-called ambulatory treatment which places habit-forming drugs in the hands of a person for self-administration should be declared unlawful, in that this treatment extends the abuse of narcotics and causes an increase in crime. It also makes for the distribution of the drug of addiction to other persons.

## II.

The medical, pharmaceutical, dental, and veterinarian associations, in all parts of the continent, could do excellent service if, on their own initiative, they secured the evidence to prosecute those of their members who violate the federal, provincial or state narcotic enactments. Some associations are already performing this service although, up to the present, none can be charged as overly precipitate in action. There is no reason why these associations should not protect their own and the people's rights by prosecuting those renegade members of their profession—a minority,

to be sure—who engage in so nefarious and disreputable a trade as poison vending.

Physicians could also help by drawing the attention of the public to the slum conditions which enable the Oriental pedlar to ply his business in comparative safety. Entering these places in his daily practice, the physician can speak with more authority than anyone else. It is a thousand pities they are so generally inarticulate on the subject. The unsanitary conditions prevailing should alone be sufficient cause for their taking the lead for better housing, with more sunlight and fresh air.

Physicians could also do much to prevent the acquiring of the drug habit by agitating for the examination of children in schools, by a specialist, whereby psychopathic tendencies could be detected and, if possible, corrected.

The system of medical inspection of schools being already established, this work would only be an adjunct thereto.

Although they have grown in stature, many children in the schools are hardly more developed mentally than those 120,000 persons for whom Jehovah showed special care, in that they knew not their right hand from their left.

### III.

Physicians who have charge of institutions should see to it that narcotics are kept under lock and key, and that the quantities dispensed in doses be accounted for like cash in a bank.

Everyone who has to do with drug users knows that

narcotics are frequently stolen from the motor cars of physicians and from the hospitals by servants and others. The other day in Edmonton, a girl of sixteen who worked as a domestic in one of the hospitals was reported to be using cocaine while out in the evenings, and that she claimed to have got her supply at the institution. She was brought in for examination but no drugs were found upon her. Three days later, she was again brought in when it was found that, having emptied the tooth paste from a tube, she had unfolded it at the bottom and inserted the drug. As one looked at her slight frame and flowerlike face, it was to recall the lines of Arthur Stringer,

"What is this madness, girl?

What is your name?

And why should one so young fight bitterly  
To go to such a death!

. . . . Why, child, look up at me! You are too young  
To know what sorrow is! These eyes are still  
Too soft to peer into the awful Night  
That never answers us and never ends."

But it was legislation we were speaking about when led aside to speak of how physicians might help with the safe-guarding of inhibited drugs, so let us return to our subject!

Under Regulations 35 of the United States, 1919, it has been provided that, "Any unused narcotic drug left by a practitioner upon discharge of a nurse, must be returned to the practitioner who will account for the drugs on his records."

It goes without saying that a similar regulation should be issued in Canada, and that it be strictly enforced. A patient who has been receiving opiates,



should be freed from the temptation of using them further, or the nurse of making other disposal.

#### IV.

In Canada, all persons who are arrested for trafficking in narcotics, whether convicted or not, in any city or town, should have their photograph and finger prints taken by the police, and forwarded to a central bureau, preferably at Ottawa, where these could be copied and sent broadcast to all police officers throughout the Dominion.

In this way the police could be on the lookout for these traffickers and, as soon as they arrive in a city or town, if occasion warranted, apprehend them.

At the present time when a person is convicted of an offence against the Opium and Drugs Act and pays his fine, or serves a term in jail, he is released, and as a rule, leaves for some other locality to again ply his illegal trade, and the authorities of the city to which he goes have no information concerning him. He may, therefore, be able to operate for months or years before eventually being caught.

For some time, the United States authorities have been desiring to co-operate with the Canadian authorities in this respect, but we are powerless to act until the Identification Act be amended to provide for the taking of the photographs. This would not seem to be a serious undertaking but, up to the present, nothing has been accomplished.

Chris. H. Newton, the Chief-Constable at Winnipeg, has been active in this behalf and last year re-

quested the Department of Justice at Ottawa for an amendment of this Act whereby a clause might be included giving the necessary authority to the police.

In a letter written about that time he says, "I was recently approached by Dr. Carlton Simon, Special Deputy Police Commissioner for the City of New York, with a view to exchanging photographs and descriptions in this connection, he in turn being willing to supply us with much data. On account of not being able to obtain this information, I was compelled to decline his request."

Anyone who lives in Western Canada and knows the proximity of Winnipeg to the American border, will realize how Chief Newton is seriously handicapped in not having records of the addicts who take refuge in his city. This is a state of affairs which should be rectified without any delay whatsoever.

#### V.

In the United States, it has been found that the majority of addicts have criminal histories, so that this system not only enables the authorities to deal with the drug-masters but also with those of the users who are vicious.

Dr. Hamilton recommends that, in the case of addicts, four cards be made; one to be kept by the addict, one by the institution treating him, one by the Health Department and one by the Police Department.

In order to prevent fraud and misrepresentation the addict should carry his card, and communications made to physicians should not be privileged. Physi-

cians should be required by law to report all cases to the Provincial or State Department of Health whose officers should have the power to inspect any place where addicts are treated, and to issue process for investigations incidental to the enforcement of law, including the examination of witnesses, production of books, etc.

With a central bureau at Ottawa, it would be possible to telegraph the formula of the finger prints from any part of the Dominion, and to know almost immediately the history of the pedlar or addict who has been arrested. It may be mentioned here that there is already a Central Identification bureau at Ottawa, but the records do not include the cases here mentioned.

It might be urged by addicts who have acquired the habit through illness, or others who have drifted into the thrall of the drug without realizing its serious nature, that the recording of their finger prints would be derogatory and, maybe, inimical.

If a person wishes to obviate this necessity he has only to refrain from using narcotics. If he refuses to exercise his will-power to this extent, the safety of the public is the first consideration.

But, in reality, this finger photography has become so common, that it no longer carries the stigma which at first attached. In some banks in the United States, the depositor's identification card bears his finger-print as a complete protection against forgery. The process of taking his print from the cheque takes less than thirty seconds. This is not a new idea, for the

Chinese, two centuries before the Christian era used the thumb-print for their signature on all legal and business documents. It is also used in India.

Finger prints are made in the United States of every soldier and sailor in the Army and Navy, and these prints are coming to be considered as valuable for protection as for detection.

After the transport *Tuscania* was sunk off the Irish Coast, with no means of identification at hand, the Government ordered that every fighter carry his badge around his neck, this badge bearing a replica of his thumb print. On the reverse side was the name and company of the wearer. If killed, his badge was transmitted to Washington, thus establishing his identity, beyond question.

Because of the large amounts of money paid annually by insurance companies for persons who are actually not dead, the advisability of taking the finger prints of policy holders is being discussed. Others are advocating that new-born babies in hospitals have photographs of their foot prints at birth, and on leaving the institution, to prevent the possibility of a mother getting a child which is not her own. Such an error was made this year in Canada, and was not rectified until five months later.

If the addict still requires assurance as to the propriety of the photograph, we might point out that Mrs. John King Van Rensselaer of New York has organized a National Scientific Registration Society "for the protection of life and property," with Mr. Bruce Falconer as its first President, so that like as

not, we shall catch the idea in Canada, and presently be making a fad of dactyloscopy even as we have of palmistry.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### THE CONTEST.

I therefore go and join head, heart and hand,  
Active and firm, to fight the bloodless fight  
Of science, freedom, and the truth.

—S. T. Coleridge.

**R**ECENTLY, a man was taken by the police on the Pacific Coast with a quantity of narcotics and drug instruments in his possession. According to their information, instead of using "runners," he was doing business by a regular mail distributing system with Edmonton, Calgary, Winnipeg, Des Moines, Spokane, Seattle, Portland, Butte, and a number of other towns through the States of Washington, Idaho, and Oregon. His method was simply to insert the drug in an envelope and mail it to the addict without any invoice or other paper whereby its source might be traced.

The police declare this system has become firmly established by a large Ring of drug-masters operating on both sides of the border line.

Systems of this kind demonstrate the advisability of our having a special drug squad in every city—men who are observers with special capacity for action. This force need not be a large one—probably two or three men—for they would always be able to call other detectives to their assistance, but the work of this force should relate solely to the drug traffic. Ordinary

police officers without training, cannot possibly cope with the cunningly devised methods of the pedlar and addict.

The work of trailing the pedlar is often a long and expensive one, and usually means the establishing of contact with them in a social way. The drug squad must almost live in the underworld, or at least be in hourly contact with the denizens thereof in order to secure convictions.

Presently, the detective begins to connect different persons with certain routes, taxi-stands, drug stores and physicians. He will get to know what railway porters are "in the know," and how they make their "transfer." He will hear when big shipments of illicit drugs are expected and who is manipulating them. He will know an addict at first glance, as well as being able to identify narcotics—matters concerning which the average policeman or detective is an entire novice.

The members of a drug squad will also know how to search a building, or to direct the search should occasion warrant, although if the detective who has been living in the underworld comes out from cover even once, he is apt to get "frozen" in so complete a manner that he never thaws out. Sometimes they call this "croaking" him, but the effect is the same—an inquest and an open verdict. It seems to be eminently true what Sir. W. S. Gilbert wrote about the matter.

"When constabulary duty's to be done,  
A policeman's lot is not a happy one."

In searching an opium den in Alberta, the detec-

tives, all skilled men, were unable to locate the *câche* which was known to be there, although they worked for hours. Finally, unruffled and undismayed, they proceeded to examine the place inch by inch.

After sweeping the floor, they scrutinized every board, till at last they discovered one secured to place by screws instead of nails. These screws were sunken in the boards, and the spaces filled with dirt, thus presenting a level surface.

A turn-screw was secured and, thrilled to the core of their hearts, the searchers lifted the board. But hold awhile—gently, Sirs, gently—who could have believed such a thing possible? While the searchers worked, other Chinamen, in the room below, had removed the screws from the corresponding board in the ceiling beneath and had taken away the opium.

To put ordinary policemen or even ordinary detectives, to work on tasks like these is only a waste of time and money, as well as tending to abate their ambitions, no matter how high.

Perhaps, the readers who have come thus far with me, will also deduce that this is not a work which can be undertaken to any marked extent by philanthropists. It is true these may supply the funds but, in the end, the task has to be done by men with some little aptitude and training.

We need men, too, with social address for certain phases of this work particularly as it relates to the Ring.

It has been said that provided he has squint eyes and a dark complexion, almost anybody feels himself



qualified to unravel the threads of crime, and the idea is very commonly held.

In our experience, we have deduced that the majority of police detectives—with a few notable exceptions—have not the polished address which would enable them to mingle freely with criminals in what is known as "social life."

While the powers of deduction are a great asset in spotting and trailing these special criminals, these are not more important than patience, fearlessness, honesty, and the ability to close one's mouth and open one's eyes. There are good openings for educated men with such qualifications, even if the men are lonely for awhile.

## II.

Because Governments have failed to grasp the seriousness of the situation, the sums allotted to dealing with the drug traffic have been entirely inadequate—indeed, pitifully so.

In Canada, no figures have been compiled on the cost of drug addiction, except at Vancouver, where they have computed that the amounts spent in their city is more than the combined annual receipts of their three largest departmental stores.

A reporter on the Vancouver *World* has said also, "Our bill for the upkeep of addicts at the Okalla Jail last year was \$23,000. In December alone it was \$2,828.

In the face of these fact, it seems the commonest kind of sense for the Canadian Government to provide adequately for the machinery to eliminate the traffic.

Assuredly, this is a place wherein it is amply demonstrated that "There is that scattereth and yet increaseth."

### III.

Speaking of the Government expenditure of the United States for the fiscal year ending January 30th, 1920, Edward Bennett Rosa, Chief of the Bureau of Standards, has shown that 92.8% of the entire appropriations of the year were devoted to past, present and future war.

His statement startled the American public, even stunned them. That only 7.2% of all the monies appropriated were used for the cause of civilization was a terrible indictment against America.

After this statement, the secretaries of the Treasury of the United States applied themselves to work on their adding machines and showed that for the 131 years of its existence, the amount spent on war, or things relating to or resulting from war, averaged 78.5% of the yearly appropriations.

Previously, reports had always been totalled horizontally to show the annual cost of Government. They had never been totalled vertically to get a comparison between the items of expenditure.

### IV.

Of the amount spent on the cause of civilization—that is to say the 7.2%—the sum of \$750,000 was appropriated for the enforcement of the Harrison Narcotic Law, which, after all, is a Revenue Act, so that this sum was actually appropriated to ensure the collection of dues.

When one turns to look at the cost of the addicts to the United States, apart from the loss in wages, or of the drugs consumed, the sums are amazing. The figures we quote are those given by Dr. Erwin C. Ruth, head of the International Revenue Department of Boston who says, "Conservative estimates place the value of property lost and destroyed by a single addict in a year at \$2,500. The aggregate would be five billion dollars on this basis.

The average drug slave spends \$25.00 a year for hypodermic equipment alone, with two million persons using dope, the yearly cost of hypodermic instruments would be fifty million dollars.

"It is very difficult," he says further, "to obtain public figures on the cost of taking care of drug addicts who land in jail as a result of crime. A guess would be \$20.00 a piece, or ten million dollars for the total number. Fully 80 per cent. of the professional criminals are drug addicts."

It seems a pity that Governments must so frequently be appealed to from the monetary standpoint where matters of health and morals are concerned, and it would appear that the ends which have not been compassed by science or philanthropy must be won in the interests of business.

It is hardly conceivable that the astounding waste which comes from drug addiction can be allowed to continue on this continent.

Viewing these matters from their human and ethical standpoints, the editor of the *Victoria Times* has summed them up admirably in the following sentences:

“Until the nation as a whole shall make up its mind that the traffic must stop; that those unfortunate victims who have fallen prey to the wiles of the stronger willed shall be cared for and protected; that the scale of punishment be such as will literally terrify the nefarious trader, there will still be a large army willing to take the drug-selling route to considerable affluence. But once the people shall have taken hold of the thing with the right sort of fervor, hope of a successful campaign will be real.”

## CHAPTER XXXI.

TO ADDICTS—APOLOGIA.

**T**HE trouble with a book is the impossibility of saying secret things to certain people. Because of the purchaser, one may not pre-empt the pages, or bid that they be uncut.

This is why I may not speak alone with those of you who have been variously spoken of as addicts, hop-heads, drug-takers, cocainists, and even as drug-fiends.

For the most part, these words have had a hard sound, and they *are* hard. As I wrote concerning their signification, I knew they must sting and wound you. These were the only pages of my book that were painful in the writing, and I cannot close it without craving your pardon.

Because I have known some of you in your hours of deepest depression and have looked into your lives with closest scrutiny, I cannot but suffer with you. To have seen your tears of shame and sorrow—yes, and to have seen your anger—means that, at least, I understand.

. . . Once, I travelled to the United States, two thousand miles or more, to be with a friend who was undergoing a major operation, which until shortly before, had been considered inoperable. Her suffer-

ings were very great and, for days, my distress of mind was intense.

Then, of a sudden, I was stricken with the same direful ailment and required the same operation.

The surgeon, himself, came down to see me and explained the situation.

"I will not undergo this pain of the knife," I said, "I shall die first."

"You will die, alright," he replied, as he looked away.

Then, turning him around again, Charles Mayo said sharply, "Let go; you are not well enough to decide. Let go; you must leave yourself in my hands."

And this was what I did, and why I pass the words to you.

Leave yourself in the hands of your physician, or of some suitable institution for the immediate withdrawal cure. Let go! *Do it now*. Do not hesitate or attempt to argue the question. Salvation lies this way.

Do not be fearful. Once, there were some men on a mountain and they "feared as they entered the cloud," not knowing it to be the cloud of transfiguration.

At this, the end of my theme, let me repeat to you the words of Whitman as though they were my own:—

"From all the rest I single you out, having a message for you,  
Softly I lay my hand upon you . . . .  
I am more than nurse, more than parent or neighbor,  
I absolve you from all except yourself."

# INDEX

## A

- Addams, Jane, 123, 127-128, 187.
- Addicts, All classes, 31, 121, 261; care of, 101-102, 250-259; 260-269; 366; 378; legitimate, 71-72, 81, 308-317, 263, 318-330; slum, 57-59; passing habit, 151, 248; sufferings of, 226-227, 264-267, 289-290, 293, 310-311; number of, 118, 124, 141-142, 242-243, 318; slang of, 131; increase of, 139; word of, 208; peddling, 280; message to, 397; what constitutes, 42-43.
- Addiction, cause of, 207; disease, 86-87, 94-99; how acquired, 62-66, 151, 301, 315; maximum, 20; in Canada, 36, 40-43, 51, 53, 55, 153; prenatal effects of, 54; symptoms of, 36, 40-43, 51, 53, 55, 153; mixed, 49, 355-356; menace of, 56, 126, 142; incurable, 381; and prohibition, 281-286.
- Alcohol, 51, 56, 60-61, 67-68, 134, 271, 277, 283, 286, 287, 356.
- Ambulatory cure, 73-80, 241-242, 260-269, 382.
- American Medical Association, 143.
- Arnold, Dr. Thomas, 287.

- Arabian Nights, 335.
- Asquith, Margot, 224.
- Assyrians, 150, 186, 303.
- Aurelius, Marcus, 373.
- Austrians, 101, 118.
- Aya huasca, 356.

## B

- Bail, 192-193, 210, 365, 368.
- Beverley, Robert, 357.
- Birthrate and addiction, 46-47.
- Birthwistle, Sergeant A., 172.
- Bishop, Dr. Ernest S., 79, 86, 94.
- Braid, Dr. James, 322.
- Bruce, Mrs. William, 173-174.
- Boylan bill, 81, 273, 368.
- Blain, Dr. Thomas S., 250, 368.
- Bureau Internal Revenue, 115, 116, 154, 167, 168.
- Blackwell's Island, 78, 310.
- Buddhist maxim, 364.

## C

- Children, 52-54, 65-66, 102, 123-135, 151-153, 209, 249, 252, 253, 286.
- Chamberlain, Mr. Joseph P., 182.
- Chloral-hydrate, 67, 287.
- Chloroform, 49.
- Coal tar, 19.
- Codein, 39, 116, 218, 242, 366.
- Cocoa, 356.
- Conservation of life, 27.
- Clarke, Dr. D. A., 23, 90.

- Compensation Act, 91.  
 Coleridge, 111.  
 Collins, Judge Cornelius F., 124, 248, 309, 359.  
 Code, criminal, 57, 80-81, 196.  
 Copeland, Dr. Royal S., 76, 92, 124, 248.  
 China, and drugs, 26, 289; Empress of, 27; and opium traffic, 231.  
 Chinatown, 29, 168, 170, 202-205.  
 Chinese, Anti-Opium Association, 174-175, 179-180; and banks, 194; deported, 197-198; Christianized, 178-179; as citizens, 178-181, 187-189; educated, 216; in British Columbia, 28-29, 179-181; and joss house, 95-97; and opium habit, 105-112, 138, 148, 240, 242; as immigrants, 205, 239; societies, 176; secretive, 208; vendors, 52, 150, 158-159, 166, 196, 201; and white women, 209-218, 233-239; vote, 175.  
 Cocaine, adulterated, 215-216, 259, 271, 276-277, 301; 'bhang' of, 61; effects of, 19-20, 48-54, 63, 65-67, 86, 120, 127-130, 151, 218-219, 220-232, 243, 294-356; how financed, 185-186; in Toronto, 168; imports, 220-221; addicts to, 242, 324-326; to children, 152, 153; license for, 25; and patients, 270-271; revenue from 116, 141, 215-216; through mails, 146, 390; Mercks, 184; No. I Spanish, 184; smuggled, 156, 215, 221, 275.  
 Crane, Frank, 144.  
 Cowan, Mr. F. W., 150, 369.  
 Crehan, Major, 188.  
 Compensation Act, 91.  
 Crime, 57-60, 86, 119, 139, 152-153, 220, 230, 235, 262, 297-307, 312, 338, 395.  
 Customs, Department of, 21, 24, 36, 115, 147, 154, 201.
- D
- Dance halls, 70, 129, 166, 169, 229, 244, 277.  
 Dawson, Mr. Owen C., 52.  
 Dangerous Drug's Act, 200, 201.  
 Daley, John, 297.  
 Dentists, 64, 140, 275, 382.  
 De Quincey, 110, 121, 335.  
 Doukhobors, 197.  
 Dill, Dr. John Gordon, 63.  
 Doane, Dr. Joseph C., 283.  
 Defence of Realm Act, 86, 202, 204.  
 Deportation of Aliens, 197-199, 219, 312.  
 Dionin, 116, 218, 358.  
 Digitalis, 218.  
 "Dopey" Benny, 57.  
 Drouin, Dr. J. A., 183.  
 Drugs, addicted to, 16; effects of, 16-20; centre for, 34; favor for certain, 20, 64, 242-244, 233-239; "cures" for, 66, 73, 80, 241-242, 290, 314; control system, 69; contraband, 82-83; in Canada, 23; in country, 65; habit, 62-68, 72;



horses and, 62; monopoly by Government, 99; propaganda, 143-144; profits from, 151, 166, 194, 230; hiding, 312-313, 339-346; wastage from, 18; wholesale firms for, 25.

## E

Edison, Thomas A., 133.  
Ely, Rev. M. R., 126.  
Emerson, R. W., 109.

## F

Fines, 31, 81, 99-100, 138-139, 142, 177, 181-182, 190, 194-199, 278, 349.  
Fingerprints, 385-389.  
Ford, Mr. Henry, 345.  
Ford, Bert, 128.  
France, 118, 206, 282.  
Fuller, Thomas, 307.  
Fyfe, Mr. Hamilton, 333.

## G

Germans, prolific, 47, and Hague Conference, 101; and addiction, 118; shipments from, 138, 183-184, 206, 282.  
Gradual reduction cure, 73-80, 314-317.  
Great Britain, 24, 119, 200-207, 231, 248, 282.  
Greeks, 150, 186, 303.  
Gyro Club, 181.

## H

Harrison Narcotic Act, 26, 182-183, 250, 263, 273, 312, 361, 380, 394.

Harte, Bret, 30.  
Hasheesh or hemp, 231, 331.  
Harper, H. D., 314.  
Hansard, 23.  
Hague Convention, 100-101, 231-232, 331.  
Health Departments, 24, 53, 76, 91, 98, 109, 115, 136, 150, 154, 163, 208, 257, 261, 265, 268, 269, 273, 283, 284, 308, 362-364.  
Heroin, 20, 55-61, 63, 120, 168, 242, 359, 74, 75, 252, 253, 261, 273, 276, 298, 366.  
Hamilton, Dr. James A., 59, 77, 120, 125, 207, 267, 289, 310, 366, 377, 386.  
Hinckley, Dr. Livingston S., 120.  
Hyoscine, 218, 266, 357-358.  
Hypodermic injections, 19, 39, 43, 64, 128, 150, 210, 240-249, 263, 272, 395.  
Hospitals, 78, 97, 212, 247, 249, 263, 283, 290, 309, 316, 366, 372-379, 383.  
Holland, 118, 206.  
Henry, O., 338.  
Huaca-cachu, 356.  
Hubbard, Elbert, 265.

## I

Immigration Act of Canada, 198-199.  
Imports, of drugs, 23, 295.  
India, 186, 231, 288, 289, 293, 332.  
Insanity, 19, 22, 56-58, 81, 122, 198, 221, 225-235, 248, 309-310, 337.

## J

- Japan, 138, 174, 183, 185, 201.  
 Jensen, Mr. A. C., 155.  
 Jews, 196.  
 Jimson weed, 356.  
 Jones, Charles A., 332.  
 Journalists, 239.

## K

- Kieb, Dr. Raymond F. S., 60.  
 King, Hon. W. L. Mackenzie,  
 27-28.  
 Kipling, Rudyard, 110, 121, 211,  
 361, 372.  
 Kiwanis Club, 139, 181, 284,  
 297.

## L

- Laase, Dr. J. F., 54.  
 Laudanum, 106-107, 242.  
 Law, enforcement of, 163, 345-  
 346, 364-371; poisons, 244;  
 defiance of, 263, 264, 269;  
 liquor, 273, 281, 287, 368, 370,  
 374.  
 Lawyers, 138, 150, 191, 193.  
 Ludlow, Fitz-Hugh, 336.

## M

- Mackay, Charles, 290.  
 Mack, Frank, 168.  
 Mayo, Dr. Charles, 398.  
 MacVean, Dr. Stuart, 290.  
 McConnell, Dr. B. J., 48, 57,  
 97.  
 McEachern, Dr. Malcolm, 94.  
 McLennan, Chief Constable,  
 139.  
 Magistrates, 22, 69-83, 133, 155,

- 160-161, 163, 190-191, 195, 198,  
 204, 230, 304, 339.  
 Medicines, patent, 66, 73; nar-  
 cotics as, 119, 220, 250-259,  
 269, 293, 309.  
 Mulhal, Mrs. Sarah G., 76, 120,  
 125, 314, 359.  
 Muskett, Mr. Herbert, 85.

## N

- Narcotic Drug Control League,  
 182.  
 Navy, 125, 388.  
 Negroes, 17, 36, 150, 186, 189,  
 193, 196, 198, 303, 359.  
 Neelands, Dr. C. F., 376.  
 Newton, Chris. H., 97, 196,  
 385, 386.  
 Nurses, 64, 111-112, 212, 245,  
 384.  
 Nutt, Colonel, L. G., 120.  
 Novocaine, 231.

## O

- Okalla Jail, 393.  
 Opium, 287-296; debauchees,  
 29-30, 67, 210; and animals,  
 254-256; in China, 155; den,  
 144; derivatives of, 18, 39,  
 287; "ghosts," 16, 105; Hong  
 Kong, 158; implements of,  
 32, 39-47, 203; Jehol, 174;  
 sale of, 190, 203; smokers of,  
 15, 20, 29-30, 32-33, 43-46, 63,  
 105-114, 164, 166, 190, 203-4,  
 211; smuggled, 156, 275, 292;  
 imports of, 24, 34-38; report  
 on, 28, 141.  
 Opium and Drug's Act, 19, 25-

- 26, 32, 40, 45, 73, 81, 100, 138, 142, 171, 195, 196, 210, 218, 231, 249, 275, 278, 292, 342, 361-363, 385.
- Ololiuhqui, 356.
- Osler, Dr. William, 242.
- P
- Pasteur, Dr., 382.
- Peddlers, of drugs, 26, 29, 52, 81, 99-100, 109-110, 114, 125, 130, 159-164, 190, 193, 196, 198, 208, 214, 223, 225-226, 230, 233-239, 248, 262, 275, 289, 291, 311-12, 387; in pullman cars, 35-37; Russian, 159; Japanese, 174, 186; Chinese, 166-188; white, 91.
- Paregoric, 242, 286.
- Peru, 117.
- Persia, 24; Sa'di, the Persian, 178; and hemp, 332.
- Peyotl, 356.
- Pharmacists, 21, 33, 53, 64, 68-77, 119, 127, 138, 140, 272, 280, 293, 336, 366, 382; Japanese, 174; Californian, 191-192.
- Physicians, 21, 26, 64, 69-83, 138, 140-144, 208-218, 241-242, 245, 250-259, 260-269, 270-272, 277-279, 281, 292, 309, 366, 375, 380, 382-385.
- Politics, 175-176, 191.
- Post offices, 146.
- Portugal, and addiction, 118, 206.
- Police, 21, 29, 31-34, 45, 49, 135, 139, 150, 155-163, 166, 171-176, 200, 228-230, 237, 245, 260, 263, 271, 291, 295, 298, 321-322, 338, 348, 354, 390.
- Prentice, Dr. Alfred C., 225, 253, 265, 311, 370.
- Prisons, 22, 53, 98-99, 198, 247, 264-269, 291, 309, 316, 366.
- Prohibition, and drug habit, 21, 60-61, 70, 115, 137, 140, 145, 196, 281-286.
- Prostitution, and drugs, 70, 86, 111-112, 239, 254, 289, 298, 300-301, 305-307, 309.
- Prescriptions, 70-75, 119, 214, 216-218, 250-259, 272-280.
- Poppies, 39, 72, 108, 114, 155, 288, 293, 312.
- Pollock, Dr. Horatio M., 56.
- Psychiatry, and drugs, 269, 318, 320, 367.
- Q
- Quigley, Chief Joseph, 253.
- R
- Riots, anti-Asiatic, 28.
- Rooney, Dr. James F., 314.
- Reports, Government, 21; inland revenue, 23; opium traffic, 27, 183.
- Rings, drug, 165-177, 178-189, 190, 201, 208, 259, 275, 291, 349.
- Riker Island, 78, 290, 377.
- Rotary Club, 181.
- Rosa, Edward Bennett, 394.
- Rosenthal, Herman, 57.
- Royal, Charles E., 131.

Ruth, Dr. Erwin C., 167, 185-186, 395.

## S

Safford, W. E., 356.  
 Sainsbury, Dr. R. Harrington, 372, 376, 377.  
 Saleeby, Dr. C. W., 46.  
 Shakespeare, 58, 347.  
 Sisters of Charity, 209, 235-237.  
 Simon, Dr. Carlton, 386.  
 Soldiers, 23, 84-93, 165, 181, 205, 228, 376.  
 Smuggling, of drugs, 19; operations in, 25-26, 34, 37-38, 100-101, 136, 146-150, 154-159, 172-174, 203, 214-215, 295.  
 Sulfonal, 19, 288.  
 Suicide, 106, 214.  
 Smith, Duncan, M., 296.  
 Smithsonian Institute, 356.  
 Snuff, 359.  
 Spiritualists, 227.  
 "Spotters," 345, 347-354.  
 Stokes, Admiral Charles F., 101.  
 Stevens, H. H., 129.  
 Stoddart, Dr. W. H. B., 225, 333-334.  
 Stoddart, Cora Frances, 283.  
 Stringer, Arthur, 220.  
 "Stoolers," 176-177, 246, 347, 354.  
 Stovaine, 231.  
 Strychnine, 49, 67, 218.

## T

Taxi drivers, 134, 306, 342.  
 Terry, Dr. C. E., 18.  
 Thompson, Chief-Constable W. 172-173.

Thompson, Chief-Constable D. 381.

Trade, Department of, 24; wholesale, 25; illicit, 26, 136-143; loss through unemployment, 118; in country, 140-142, 145.

Trinial, 288, 391.

Trades and Labor Council, 141.

Towns, Mr. Charles B., 18, 64.

Tobacco, 112, 356.

Turkish proverb, 236.

## U

Underhill, Dr. 132.

United States, 18, 24, 25, 26, 34, 35, 75, 86, 98, 101, 115, 118, 119, 136, 167, 172, 184, 192, 194, 198, 219, 234, 249, 254, 258, 261, 274, 277, 284, 287, 303, 312, 332, 361, 385.

## V

Valentia, Adriano, 95.

Veterinary surgeons, 138, 140, 254, 275, 279, 382.

## W

War, and drugs, 23, 84-93, 165; heroes' association, 181.

Warnock, Dr., 334.

Wardell, Dorothea, 173-174.

Webber, Abraham C., 220, 242, 260, 285, 380.

White race, and leadership, 47, 93, 188-189, 210, 306.

Whitman, Walt, 398.

Whiskey, 21, 323, 325, 255, 300.

White Cross Society, 126, 171, 181-182.

Whitney Law, 74.

Wilde, Oscar, 297.

Women, and drugs, 16-19, 36,  
42-56, 70, 85, 111-112, 120,  
144, 159, 169, 193, 210-218,  
220, 233-239, 289, 303-305,  
309, 314.

Wood, Arthur, 379.

Writers, and cocaine, 227-228.

## Y

Yerba mate, 356.

Yost, Lenna Lowe, 117.

Youths, and drugs, 26, 53, 58,  
114, 120, 123-135, 166, 182,  
223, 316.

Warwick Bros. & Rutter, Limited  
Printers and Bookbinders  
Toronto

2773











U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md

U.S. Department of  
Bethesda, Md.

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public

Health, Education,  
and Welfare, Public



WERT  
BOOKBINDING  
MIDDLE TOWN, PA.  
MARCH '74  
We're Quality Bound

HV 5801 M978b 1922

03110820R



NLM 05021418 7

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE